

Pali Text Society

THE
Aṅguttara-Nikāya)
(PART V)

EDITED BY
PROF E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D

DASAḲA NIPĀṬA, AND EKĀDASAḲA NIPĀṬA

3 1 1

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1900

PREFACE.

In issuing this last volume of the *Anguttara Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition.

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Anguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr Richard Morris and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh *Nipāta*. For the whole work from Part III—V I have had the same five MSS. which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III *sub* 1—5. These MSS. are identical with those which Dr Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition respectively. Moreover I have gone fully into the Siamese edition and, for some parts of the sixth *Nipāta* and for the whole of the seventh and eighth *Nipātas* I had at my disposal another MS., mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS. likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor but only for Part I because these MSS. belong to the Collection of Pali MSS. in the British Museum and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS., we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Anguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam this last

See besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II by the Rev. Dr Morris.

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS in about as many instances as with the Burmese.¹ It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot-notes. The former group, comprising three MSS, viz the Turnour MS and two Morris MSS have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well-written Mandalay MS, by the Phayre MS and another MS of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given as it were a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted.

In characterizing above our MSS. as different versions I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ no doubt even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them as regards the subject matter and they may be said to agree also in the form unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true that those MSS. which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese and *vice versa* still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute whether our Sinhalese MSS. of the Anguttara are the more reliable or our Burmese. The late Dr Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better but as a rule there is no MS. nor any set of MSS. which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two Nipātas he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition. I do not like generalizations. As a

There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS. (T) and Morris 7 (M₇) than between T and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS. of the Morris Collection (M₈) agrees more conspicuously (see e. g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS. than any other of our Burmese MSS. seems to do so.

The reading in question, i. e. *dammaṅku* is, of course at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning however is not simply 'immoral' and the like but 'staggering' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS have preserved the correct reading while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the Anguttara more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the Anguttara with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *versus memorialis*¹, that there are 955 Suttas in the Anguttara, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2341 Suttas in the Anguttara, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dui-* in 'dummanku'. This prefix gives to the word 'manku', the original meaning of which is given by Bohtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on feet' (*schwankend, schwach auf den Füssen*), a sense modified by special disapprobation. 'Dummanku' signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dui-* are 'duiabhī mānī', 'duiavalepa', 'duiāgraha'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when *dummanku* occurs, *Dukanipāṭa XVII, 1* (Part I p 98), he only says - *dummankūnaṃ ti dussilānaṃ*, but the second time, *Dasakanipāṭa XXXI, 3* (Part V p 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows — *dummankūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāyā ti dummankū nāma dussilapuggalā, ye mankubhāvaṃ āpādamānā, pi dukkheṇa āpajanti vitikkamaṃ karontā vā katvā vā m* *lajjanti*, *tesaṃ niggaḥatthāya*, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the Anguttara (Part IV, p 97sq) the word *dummankuyā* (n), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes *dummankubhāva*

¹ See on p 361 of the present volume. The same verses with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddhaghosa's *Manoratha-Pūṇī*, to the *Sumangala-Vilāsinī* (p 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A.D. I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part

A second Appendix presents a list where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the *Āṅguttara* are noted. In this list however I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is moreover another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the *navāṅgas* are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the *navāṅgas* the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e. g. of the *pañcāṅgas* or the *caturāṅgas* in the fifth and fourth *Nipāṭas*. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the *Āṅguttara*, and therefore I did not omit it

I should be very glad if I could also add a list of

In the *Aṭṭhakampāṭa* I XVIII and I XXVIII (Part IV p. 296 sqq., p. 328 sqq.) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six *down* to two and in the *Dasakampāṭa* XXVII and XXVIII (Part V p. 48 sqq.) they are registered under ten heads from one *up* to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work the more the creative power—*sit venia verbo*—shrinks and in the last *Nipāṭa* hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows—*Ekādasanipāṭassa paṭhamadīni heṭṭhā vutta nāyen' eva kevalaṃ c'ettha adito pañcasu nibbidāvirāgaṃ dvidhā bhinditvā ekādasāṅgaṃ katāni.*

those Suttas of the Anguttara which are identical or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books, A Synoptical Table like this would no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce in a footnote, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work.¹ If however I make

¹ (1) Parallel passages, excepting verses —

M V VI, 31 (Vim I, 233sq) VIII, XII (A IV 179sq, cf I 62)

C V V, 3 1 (Vim II, 108) V CCIX (A III, 251)

C V X, 1 (Vim II, 253sq) — VIII, LI (A IV 274sq)

D II § 93sq (I, 81sq) — III, 58 § 3sq (A I, 164sq)

D XI § 85 (I, 222) VI, LIV § 5 (A III 368)

M P S I § 1 5 VII, XX (A IV 17sq)

M P S I § 6 VII XXI (A IV, 21sq)

M P S III § 1—20 VIII, LXX (A IV, 308sq), cf S V, 258sq

M P S III § 21—23 VIII, LXX (A IV, 307sq)

M P S III § 24—32 X, XXIX § 6 (A V, 61sq, cf IV, 305sq, I, 40)

M P S III § 33—42 VIII LXVI (A IV 306sq, cf I 41)

M P S VI § 5—9—IV, 76 (A II, 79sq)

M 6 (I, 33sq) — X, LXXI (V, 131sq) III, 100 § 5—10 (A I, 255sq)

S LV, v, 41 (V, 399sq) V, XLV (A III, 51sq)

[S VI, 1, 9 § 3—7 (I, 149), XI, 1, 6 (I, 224sq) X LXXXIX § 3, IX, XXXIX (A V 171, IV, 432sq, transformed and enlarged) Itiv, Duk I, 3 (p 24sq) — II, 1, 3 (A I, 49sq)]

(2) Parallel verses

Vim II, 156, cf S I, 212—A I, 138, M P S IV § 3 A II, 2 (silam), S I, 2, 55—A I, 155,—S I, 149 A V, 171, 174 (cf I, 3), S N v 657 660, S I, 167, 175 A I, 167,—S V, 405—A II, 57,—S I, 208, cf Th II, v 31 A I, 144, Dhv v 54 A I, 226, v 85—89 A V, 232sq, 253sq (cf S V, 24)—Itiv p 82, 117 A II, 14, p 95sq A II, 12, p 100sq A I, 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf Dhv v 423), 167sq, p 102sq (prose incl) A II, 26sq, p 109sq (prose incl)—A I, 132, II, 70, p 112sq (prose incl) A II, 26, p 115sq (prose incl) A II, 13sq, p 118sq—A II, 14, p 121sq (prose incl) A II, 23sq

no reference to any Abhidhamma book, e g the Puggala Paññatti or the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi, my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the Aṅguttara —

S.N v 1048 is quoted in A. I, 133 by the name of Punnapañha, v 1106—7 in I, 134 by that of Udayapañha, and v 1042 in III, 399—401 by that of Metteyyapañha, their common head being called Pārāyana.

From S. I, 48 the verses are quoted in A. IV 449 and introduced by the words —vuttam idam āvuso Paucāla capdena devaputtana. This chapter of the Aṅg (IX, XLII) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Further more a stanza which is pronounced by Taphā (Cupido), one of Māra's daughters, as we learn from the Mārasam yutta (3 5) in S. I, 126 is quoted in A. V 46—47sq under the name of Kumāripaṇhā but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the Mahāpañha (pl) in A. V 54—58. In the commentary we only read Mahāpañhesū ti mahanta atthapariggāhakesu pañhesu. There exists, moreover a number of sayings attributed to the Buddha e.g. in A. III, 98sq the source of which is unknown to me, but since a Dukkhaḅbandha Sutta Pariyāya is mentioned in Jāt. II, 314 and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the Aṅguttara —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non canonical Milinda Pañha the Aṅguttara is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the Introd. to vol. XXXV of the S. B. E. p. XXVII sq). Twice, however viz. p. 362 and 392 (of Trenckner's edition) the Aṅguttara is referred to by name or strictly speaking by the name of Ekuttara (Ekuttaraṇikāyavaralañcika, and 'nikāyavare), i. e. the work which is based on the principle of adding one' in each subsequent Nipāta. The passages referred to are I, XIII, 7 (A. I, 23) and X, XLVIII § 2 (V 88), not X, v 8, as Mr Trenckner had pointed out (Notes, p. 430) — Among those passages which, in the Milinda, are introduced by some or other formula, e.g. bhāsitaṃ Bhagavatā, and marked as 'not traced' by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XLX sqq of the Introd. above named, there is *inter alia* (Mil. p. 164) a quotation from the Aggikkhandhūpama Sutta (A. IV 135).

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the Anguttara (see Dr. Morris' and Professor Edward Müller's Introductions respectively) I have also omitted often recurring stock-phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the Tipitaka. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the Dasaka-Nipāta the commentary divides our No XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No XXXII corresponds with No XXXIII of the commentary and our No XXXVIII with its No XXXIV. Then it counts our No XXXIV besides as XXXV and our No XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No XL again corresponds with its No XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the Ekādasaka-Nipāta the commentary unites our Nos VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first Vagga, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the Anguttara, as for the two former parts does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Childers or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the A is given by Professor Fausboll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the Jātaka, p. 237 sqq.), although Jāt I, 148 refers to A I, 24 (Etadagam), Jāt I, 228 to A IV, 392 sqq. (Velāmakasutta), Jāt II, 262 silently to A IV, 187 sq (= Vm I, 237), and in Jāt II, 347 sqq. the Paccuppanna-Vatthu is borrowed from A IV, 91 sqq. For quotations from the A and other works to be found in the Nettipakāsaṇa, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to find and prolonging the loan of the MSS needed for this edition.

Würzburg (Bavaria)

August 1899

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Pag
Preface	III XI
Dasaka-Nipāta	1—310
1 Āmisamsa-Vagga	1
2 Nātha-Vagga	15
3 Mahā-Vagga	32
4 Upāh-Vagga	70
5 Akkosa-Vagga	77
6 Sacitta-Vagga	92
7 Yamaka-Vagga	113
8 Ākankha-Vagga	131
9 Theia-Vagga	151
10 Upāsaka-Vagga	176
11 Samanasāññā-Vagga	210
12 Paccosihan-Vagga	222
13 Parisuddha-Vagga	237
14 Sādhu-Vagga	240
15 Aṇṇiyamagga-Vagga	244
16 Puggala-Vagga	247
17 Jānussom-Vagga	249
18 Sādhu-Vagga	273
19 Aṇṇiyamagga-Vagga	278
20 Puggala-Vagga	281
21 Karajakāya-Vagga	283
22 [no title]	303
Ekādasaka-Nipāta	311 361
1 Nissaya-Vagga	311

	Page
2. Anuṣṣati Vagga	328
3. [no title]	359
Indices	362—368
I. Index of Words	362
II. Index of Proper Names	366
III. Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I	371
II	417
III	420
IV	421
Corrections	423

ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

DASAKA NIPĀTA.

Jamo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1 Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīnaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Atha ho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisida. Ekamantam manno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam tad avoca kīmatthiyāni bhante kusalāni sīlāni kāmāni amāsāni ti? Avippaṭisārattāni kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni ti. Avippaṭisāro pana bhante kīmatthiyo kāmānisamsa ti? Avippaṭisāro kho Ānanda pāmuṃyattho pāmuṃyānisamsa' ti. Pāmuṃyaṃ pana bhante kīmatthiyaṃ kāmānisamsaṃ ti? Pāmuṃyaṃ kho Ānanda pītatthaṃ pītānisamsaṃ ti. Pīti pana bhante kīmatthiyā amānisamsā' ti? Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā' ti. Passaddhi pana bhante kīmatthiyā amānisamsā' ti? Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhattā sukhānisamsā' ti. Sukhaṃ pana bhante kīmatthiyaṃ amānisamsaṃ ti? Sukhaṃ kho Ānanda samādhatthaṃ

omitted by M. Ph. T M, atha kho

M. Ph. S. omit ti. 3 T M, M, omit ti.

4 T M, M, S. omit ti. 5 T adds me.

6 T M, S. omit ti.

samādhānisamsan' tī¹ 'Samādhī pana² bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' tī³? 'Samādhī kho Ānanda yathābhūtañānadassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanānisamso' tī¹.⁴ 'Yathābhūtañānadassanam pana⁴ bhante kimatthiyam kāmānisamsan' tī³? 'Yathābhūtañānadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidāvuāgattham nibbidāvuāgānisamsan' tī¹ Nibbidāvuāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' tī³? 'Nibbidāvuāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamso' tī¹

2 Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippatisīatthāni avippatisīānisamsāni, avippatisīo pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso, pāmujjam pītatttham pītānisamsam, pīti passaddhattā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhī sukhattā sukhānisamsā, sukhāni samādhattāni samādhānisamsam, samādhī yathābhūtañānadassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanānisamso, yathābhūtañānadassanam nibbidāvuāgattham nibbidāvuāgānisamsam, nibbidāvuāgo vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamso Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni anupubbena aggāya⁵ paientī⁶ tī

II

1 Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa na⁷ cetanāya karanīyam 'avippatisīo me uppajjātū' tī. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam sīlavato sīlasampannassa⁸ avippatisīo uppajjati Avippatisīāni⁹ bhikkhave na¹⁰ cetanāya karanīyam 'pāmujjam¹¹ me uppajjātū' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam avippatisīāni¹² pāmujjam uppajjati¹³ Pamuditassa bhikkhave na⁷ cetanāya karanīyam 'pīti me uppajjātū' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam pamuditassa

¹ Ph T M₆ M₇ S omitt tī ² T adds me

³ T M₆ M₇ omitt tī ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ Ph maggāya, S arahattāya. ⁶ Ph S paientī

⁷ omitted by T

⁸ Ph inserts yo ⁹ M Ph T °sāiassa

¹⁰ omitted by M₆ ¹¹ T pāmujjatim

¹² M °sāiassa ¹³ M Ph jāyati.

pīti uppayati Pītimanassa bhikkhavo na cetanāya ka-
raṇīyaṃ kāyo me passambhatū' ti Dhammatā esā bhik-
khavo 'yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati Passaddha-
kāyassa' bhikkhavo na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ sukhaṃ
vediyāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhavo, yaṃ passaddha-
kāyo' sukhaṃ vediyati Sukhino bhikkhavo na cetanāya
karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatū' ti. Dhammatā esā
bhikkhavo, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyatī Samāhuta-
bhikkhavo na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jñāmi
passāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhavo yaṃ samāhuto
yathābhūtaṃ jñāti' passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhavo
jñato' passato' na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ nibbindāmi'
virajjāmi ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhavo, yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
jānāṃ passāṃ nibbindati virajjati Nibbindassa' bhik-
khavo virattassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ vimuttināna-
dassanaṃ sacchikaromi ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhavo
yaṃ nibbindo viratto vimuttinānapadassanaṃ sacchikaroti

2 Iti kho bhikkhavo nibbidāvirāgo' vimuttinānapadassa-
nattho' vimuttinānapadassanānisamsa yathābhūtanāpadassa-
naṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ' nibbidāvirāgānisamsaṃ samādhī-
yathābhūtanāpadassanattho' yathābhūtanāpadassanānisam-
so, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhānisamsaṃ passaddhi-
sukhatthā sukhānisamsā, pīti passaddhatthā' passaddhi-
nisamsā pāmuṃyaṃ pītātthaṃ pītānisamsaṃ avippaṭisāro
pāmuṃyattho pāmuṃyānisamsaṃ kusalāni silāni avippaṭisār-
atthāni avippaṭisārānisamsaṃ Iti kho bhikkhavo' dhammā

omitted by T M₇. Ph. jāyati.

3 Ph. passaddhi' 4 M. Ph. vedissāmi.

5 T M₆ M₇ passaddhi

6 T M₆ M₇ pajā

7 Ph. T M₇ eti 8 T omi ti M. Ph. M₆ nibbidāmi

9 omitted by T M₆ M₇

10 S. nibbinassa, T M₆ M₇ nibbindantassa.

T M₆ M₇ virajantassa.

S. nibbinno M₇ nibbindā M₆ nibbindena.

11 M. M₇ nibbindā 12 omitted by Ph.

13 omitted by M₇. 14 omitted by M₆.

15 T adds bhikkhu.

Handwritten notes and a circular stamp are present in the right margin. The stamp contains the text "P. 17" and "177".

'va¹ dhamme abhisandenti², dhammā 'va dhamme pari-
pūrenti apāiā³ pāram gamanīyā ti.

III

1 Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupanisō⁵ hoti
avippatisāro, avippatisāe asati avippatisāavipannassa hatu-
panisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatu-
panisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatu-
paniso hoti sammāsamādhī sammāsamādhimhi asati sam-
māsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāna-
dassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañāna-
dassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvināgo, nibbidā-
vināge asati nibbidāvināgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti
vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho
sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā⁶ pi na pāipūrim
gacchati taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāipūrim gacchati
evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ dussilassa silavipannassa hatu-
paniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāe asati avippatisāa-
vipannassa⁸ hatupanisam hoti⁹ pe¹⁰ vimuttiñā-
nadassanam¹¹

2 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno
hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāe sati avippatisāasampannassa
upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmuja-
sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,
sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā-

¹ omitted by M Ph S ² T °nandenti

³ T āp°, M₆ M₇ apaiā, M₆ also parāam, Ph omits apāiā

⁴ M Ph M₇ °vippa° throughout

⁵ S hatū° always, Ph hatu° and hatū°

⁶ S pappatikā always ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ Ph continues pa || hatupanisam hoti vi°

⁹ S adds pāmujjam ¹⁰ M la

¹¹ M Ph °nan ti

samādhā samādhāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannaṃsa
 upanissasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtaññāpadassanaṃ yathā
 bhūtaññāpadassane sati yathābhūtaññāpadassanasampannaṃ
 sa upanissampanno hoti nibbidāvirūgo nibbidāvirūge sati
 nibbidāvirūgasampannaṃsa upanissasampannaṃ hoti vimutti
 ññāpadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakkāpalā
 sāsampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi
 pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho
 bhikkhave silavato silasampannaṃsa upanissasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannaṃsa
 upanissasampannaṃ hoti pe vimuttiññāpadassa
 nan ti.

IV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭi
 sāro avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ
 hoti pe¹ vimuttiññāpadassanaṃ Seyyathā pi āvuso
 rukkho sakkāpalāsavipanno tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ
 gacchati taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati
 evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso
 hoti avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannaṃsa
 hatupanisaṃ hoti pe¹ vimuttiññāpadassanaṃ

2 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannaṃsa
 upanissasampannaṃ hoti pe² vimuttiññāpadassanaṃ
 Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkāpalāsasampanno tassa
 papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi
 pāripūriṃ gacchati evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasam
 pannaṃsa upanissasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre
 sati avippaṭisārasampannaṃsa upanissasampannaṃ hoti
 pe⁶ vimuttiññāpadassanan ti

S adds pāmuyam

M. la, Ph. pa.

¹ M. la Ph. pa S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ M. Ph. pa S. in full ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

V

1 Tatā kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi¹

Dussilassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupanisō hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāviñāgo, nibbidāviñāge asati nibbidāviñāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso ukkho sakkhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāupūim gacchati teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāupūim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa sīlavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti² pe² vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre satī avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje satī³ pāmujjasampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā satī pītisampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā satī passaddhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe satī sukhasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi satī sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam yathābhūtañānadassane satī yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti nibbidāviñāgo, nibbidāviñāge satī nibbidāviñāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso ukkho

¹ S adds pāmujjam ² M Ph pa

³ in T immediately after satī there follows No VIII, the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS^c, they only stand at the end of No X

sākhūpalāsasāmpanno tassa papaṭṭhā pi pāripūriyaṃ gacchati
tato pi pheggu pi sāro pi pūripūriyaṃ gacchati evam eva
kho āyaso silavato silasāmpannassa upanīsasāmpanno hoti
avippaṭṭisāro avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasāmpannassa
upanīsasāmpannaṃ hoti pe vimuttiññānadassa
naṃ ti.

VI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa
sāṅkamaṃ, upasāṅkamitvā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno
tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ⁴
paṭhavisaññī aassa, na āpasmiyaṃ āposaññī aassa, na tejasmiyaṃ
tejosaññī aassa, na vāyasmīyaṃ vāyosaññī aassa na ākāśānān
cāyatane⁵ ākāśānāncāyatanaññī aassa na vimūṇānāncāya
tane vimūṇānāncāyatanaññī aassa na ākāśānāncāyatane
ākāśaññī aassa na nevasaññānāncāyatane nevasaññānāncāyatanaññī aassa na idhaloke idhaloka
ññī aassa na paraloke paralokasāññī aassa saññī⁶ ca
pana assā' ti? Siyā' Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo sam
ādhipaṭṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññī aassa,
na āpasmiyaṃ āposaññī aassa, na tejasmiyaṃ tejosaññī aassa, na
vāyasmīyaṃ vāyosaññī aassa na ākāśānāncāyatane ākāśānān
cāyatanaññī aassa na vimūṇānāncāyatane vimūṇānāncāya
tanaññī aassa, na ākāśānāncāyatane ākāśaññī aassa na nevasaññānāncāyatane nevasaññānāncāyatanaññī aassa, na idhaloke idhalokasāññī aassa, na paraloke
paralokasāññī aassa, saññī ca pana assā' ti.

2 Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo
samādhipaṭṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññī
aassa, na⁷ āpasmiyaṃ āposaññī aassa, na⁸ tejasmiyaṃ tejosaññī

³ S adds pāmujjāṃ M. la, Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. omit upasāṅkamitvā nisīdi.

⁵ T M₆ 'siyā. ⁶ M₆ inserts na.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ na saññī.

⁸ M₇ continues Yathākatham as in § 2

⁹ omitted by M₆.

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa na¹ idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na² paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī³ ca pana assā ti⁴ 'Idh' Ānanda⁵ bhikkhu evamsaññī⁶ hoti etam santam etam panītam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpaṭimissaggo tanhakkhaya viñago mmodho nibbānan ti. Evam kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno yathāūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmmim āposaññī assa, na tejasmmim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa saññī ca pana assā' ti

VII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtēna saddhmm sammodi⁵, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam⁶ vītisīetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etaḍ avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathāūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmmim āposaññī assa, na tejasmmim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatana-

¹ omitted by M₆

² M₇ na samñī, T na samkam, and it omits ca

³ M₇ Ph idha pan' Ān^o

⁴ M₇ has evam kho idh' Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathāūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavisaññī hoti, and then etam santam and so on

⁵ omitted by M₆ M₇ ⁶ M Ph sārā^o

saññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaśāññi
 assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññi assa na
 nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññi as
 sa va idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa na paraloke para
 lokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assa' ti? Siyā āvuso
 Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva
 paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa pe na paraloke
 paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assa ti.

2 'Yathākatham pañāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ pa
 ṭhavisaññi assa pe' na⁴ paraloke paralokasaññi
 assa saññi ca pana assa' ti? Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso
 Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Sāvatthiyaṃ viharāmi Andha
 vanasmim tatthāhaṃ⁵ tathārūpaṃ⁶ samādhim samāpajjam⁷
 yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi ahosim⁸ na āpasamim
 āposaññi ahosim na tejasamim tejosaññi ahosim na vāya⁹
 smim vāyosaññi ahosim na ākāśānaucāyatane ākāśānaucā
 yatanasaññi ahosim na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyata
 naśāññi ahosim na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññi
 ahosim, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāya
 tanaśāññi ahosim na idhaloke idhalokasaññi ahosim na
 paraloke paralokasaññi ahosim saññi ca pana ahosim' ti

3 Kimsaññi pañāyasmā¹⁰ Sāriputto tasmim samaye
 ahosi' ti? Bhavanīrodho nibbānaṃ bhavanīrodho nibbā
 naṃ ti kho me¹¹ āvuso annā¹² 'va saññā uppaṇati, aññā
 'va¹³ saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso saḍḍalīkaggissa
 jhāyamaññassa¹⁴ aññā¹⁵ 'va acci¹⁶ uppaṇati aññā¹⁷ 'va¹⁸
 acci¹⁹ nirujjhati evam eva kho me²⁰ āvuso bhavanīrodho²¹
 nibbānaṃ²² bhavanīrodho nibbānaṃ ti annā²³ 'va saññā

M₆ na sammi M la Ph pa.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ M. omits this phrase T omits na.

⁵ M. Ph. athāhaṃ. ⁶ M₆ pānaṃ.

⁷ T 'pajjamsu Ph. 'pajjāmi M. paṭilābhāmi.

⁸ Ph. ahosi throughout. ⁹ M. pañāvuso
 omitted by M₇ omitted by M₆ T M₇ ca.

M₆ M₇ ca. ¹⁰ M Ph. jālamānāya.

¹¹ Ph T acci. ¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹³ omitted by M Ph. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

10

aññā 'va¹ saññā nuyyhatī bhavaṇṇodhho nibbī-
 uppajjatī saññī ca pañāham āvuso tasmim samaye ahoṣṣa ti.
 nam² —

VIII

iddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā

1 So ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam
 Evam s'tabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam⁵ silavā cā ti
 paripūro kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti⁶ silavā
 Yato ca so ten angena aparipūro hoti

ca, evaiddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti⁷ silavā ca no⁸

2 Sāussuto pe⁹ bahussuto ca no¹⁰ ca¹⁰ dhamma-
 ca⁸ balī¹¹, dhammakathiko ca no¹¹ ca¹¹ paṇisāvacaio¹¹
 kathikoacaio ca no ca visārado paṇisāya dhammam deseti
 paṇisāvo ca paṇisāya dhammam deseti no ca vinayadhāro
 visāradhāro¹⁰ ca¹¹ no ca āiññako¹² paṇtasenāsano¹³
 vinayako ca paṇtasenāsano¹³ no¹¹ ca catunnam jhāṇānam
 āiññatasikānam¹⁴ ditthadhammasukhavihāṇānam nikkāma-
 abhiccehoti akicchalābhī akasṇalābhī catunnañ¹⁵ ca¹⁶ jhā-
 lābhī I abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihāṇānam ni-
 nānamibhī hoti akicchalābhī akasṇalābhī no ca āsavānam
 kāmāni āsavāni cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva
 khajāne sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati
 dhamm so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam
 Evam netabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam⁷ silavā ca¹¹
 paripūro ca dhammakathiko ca paṇisāvacaio ca visārado
 bahusāsāya¹⁷ dhammam deseyyam vinayadhāro ca āiññako
 ca paṇtasenāsano¹⁸ catunnañ ca¹⁰ jhāṇānam abhicetasi-
 ca pa

L₆ M₇ ca ² Ph M₇ 'na, S 'nan ti

¹ Omitted by S ⁴ M Ph c, omitted by S

³ O' assa ⁶ omitted by Ph ⁷ omitted by M Ph

⁵ Omitted by T M₇ ⁹ M Ph pa

⁸ Omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹¹ omitted by M₆

¹⁰ M M₇ ai¹⁰ throughout, Ph ai¹⁰ and ai¹⁰

¹² Ph 'sana ¹⁴ S ābhī¹⁰ throughout

¹³ T omits all from ca¹⁰ to akasṇalābhī

¹⁵ Omitted by M Ph M₆ ¹⁷ T M₆ 'sāyam

¹⁶ T pañthi¹⁰, Ph T M₆ M₇ add ca

¹⁸

kānam dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam
 akicchalābhi akasiralābhi āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ
 cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dīṭṭh eva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti Yato
 ca³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca
 bahussuto ca⁵ dhammakathiko ca⁶ parisāvacaro ca visārado
 ca parisāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca āraṇṇako
 ca pantasenāsano⁷ catumnan ca⁸ jhānānam abhicetasikānam
 dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akiccha
 lābhi akasiralābhi āsavānañ ca⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ¹ ceto-
 vimuttam paññāvimuttam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati evaṃ so ten' atigena
 paripūro hoti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave dasaḥ dhammeḥ samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

IX.

Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā
 pe¹¹ silavā ca no ca bahussuto bahussuto ca
 no³ ca⁵ dhammakathiko³ dhammakathiko ca no ca pari-
 sāvacarō parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya
 dhammaṃ deseti visārado ca¹² parisāya dhammaṃ
 deseti no ca vinayadharo⁴ vinayadharo ca no ca āraṇṇako
 pantasenāsano āraṇṇako ca pantasenāsano⁵ no⁴ ca
 ye te santā vimokkhā⁶ atikkamma rūpe ārūpā⁷ te kāyena
 phussitvā⁸ viharati ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe

omitted by Ph. Ph. adds pa.

³ *omitted by M₆.* ⁴ *omitted by M.*

⁵ T omits all from ca to akasiralābhi.

⁶ T M₆ sayam. ⁷ Ph. T M₆ M₇ add ca.

⁸ *omitted by M. T M₆ M₇.* ⁹ *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹⁰ *omitted by S.* *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

omitted by T. ¹¹ T adds ca.

¹² *omitted by T M₆ M₇.* ¹³ T M₆ M₇ add ca.

⁶ M. Ph. S. vimokkhā always.

⁷ T M₆ are, Ph. ārūpā.

¹² M₆ phassitvā, T M₇ passitvā.

āruppā¹ te ca² kāyena phussitvā³ viharati no⁴ ca āsavānaṃ
 khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh⁵ eva
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati
 Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam
 paripūretabbam kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca ba-
 hussuto ca dhammakathiko ca paṇṇasāro ca⁶ viśārado
 ca paṇṇāya dhammam deṣeyyaṃ vinayadharo ca ārañṇako
 ca pantasenāsano⁷ ye te santā vimokha atikkamma iṇḍre
 āruppā⁸ te ca⁹ kāyena phussitvā¹⁰ vihareyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca¹¹
 khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh¹² eva
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viha-
 reyyan' ti Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca
 hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca paṇṇa-
 saṃ ca viśārado ca paṇṇāya dhammam de-eti vinayadharo
 ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano¹³ ye te santā vimokha atī-
 kamma iṇḍre āruppā¹⁴ te ca¹⁵ kāyena phussitvā¹⁶ viharati
 āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
 diṭṭh¹⁷ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-
 m-
 pajja viharati evam so ten' angena paripūro hoti

Ime¹⁸ kho bhikkhave¹⁹ dasa²⁰ dhamme²¹ samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca²² hoti sabbakāraparipūro cā ti

X

1 Saddho ca²³ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā
 Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam
 paripūretabbam kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā ti

¹ Ph arūpā ² omitted by M Ph

³ T M₆ phassitvā, M₇ passitvā ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ Ph T M₆ M₇ add ca ⁶ T aī°, Ph aīupā

⁷ T M₇ passitvā ⁸ T M₆ M₇ add ca

⁹ T M₆ M₇ aī°, Ph aīupā ¹⁰ omitted by M Ph M₆

¹¹ M₆ phassitvā, T passitvā, M₇ pasitvā ¹² T M₆ ime

¹³ T M₇ continue bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,
 evam so ten' angena paripūro hoti Saddho ca bhikkhu
 silavā ca (M₇ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhamma-
 kathiko and so on, as in No X

¹⁴ omitted by Ph ¹⁵ omitted by S

Yato ca kko bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca
evam so teli' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti' silavā ca no ca
bahussuto bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko' dhamma
kathiko ca' no ca' parisāvacaro parisāvacaro ca no
ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti visārado ca pari
sāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo' vinayadharo
ca no ca anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathī
daṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo pe' iti sākāraṃ
sa uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati' ane
kavihitaṃ⁶ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam
pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo pe' iti sākāraṃ sa uddesaṃ
anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, no ca dībbena
cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkena⁷ pe'⁸
yathākammūpage satte pajānāti dībbena ca'' cakkhuna
visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkena pe'' yathākam
mūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānaṃ khavā pe

sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten āṅ
gena aparipuro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ
kintūhaṃ saddho ca' a saṃ silava ca bahussuto ca
dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya
dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca anekavihitaṃ ca pub
benivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve
pi jātiyo pe' iti sākāraṃ sa uddesaṃ⁹ ane
ka vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ dībbena ca'' cakkhuna

omitted by M₆. T adds ca.

³ *omitted by T M₆.*

⁴ *M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.*

⁵ *T M₆ M₇ add pe. Ph. omits all from aneka to anu
ssarati before no ca dībbena.*

⁶ *M. adds pa : pubbe' anuss no ca dībbena.*

⁷ *only in S. T M₇ savudd*

⁸ *M. Ph. 'mānusaṅkena throughout.*

M. pa omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇.

omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇.

M. la omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇.

⁹ *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ *M₆ M₇ 'sāyaṃ, T 'sayam (sic)*

¹¹ *T savu M₆ sa udd and savu'*

omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇.

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe¹ . . . yathā-
kammūpage satte pajāneyyam āsavānañ ca² khavā .
pe³ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti⁴ . Yato ca
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁵ hoti silavā ca ba-
hussuto ca dhammakatthuko ca paṇṣāvacaṇo ca visārado
ca paṇṣāya⁶ dhammam deseti vmaṇadharo ca anekavihi-
tañ ca⁷ pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi
jātim dve pi jātiyo pe⁷ . . . itī sikkāmaṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁸
anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dībbena ca⁹ cak-
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹
yathākammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānañ ca khaya anā-
savam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīthi¹⁰ eva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati evaṃ so
ten' angena paṇipūro hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato
bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākārapaṇipūro cā ti

Āṇisamsavaggo¹⁰ paṭhimo

Tati'¹¹ uddānam

Kimattthiyam cetanā silam upanissā Ānanda¹²-pañcamam
Samādhī¹³ Sāriputto ca saddho santena¹⁴ vijjayā ti

¹ M. la, omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

² omitted by M Ph . . . M Ph la

⁴ omitted by Ph . . . T M₆ M₇ °sāyam

⁶ omitted by T M₆

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ T savu°

⁹ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ . . . ¹⁰ Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

¹¹ S tass', in M₆ after tati' uddānam follows No XXVII

¹² T nanā, M₇ has upaninandi instead of upanissā Ānanda

¹³ T °dhim, Ph sammāsamādhī

¹⁴ M Ph pantena, T has sante, then satī pāmuṃjasaṃ-
pannassa upanissasampanno (sic) hoti, & it inserts here
the portions of No V, § 2, also Nos VI and VII left
out before, and at the end of No VII it has vijjayā ti

XI

1 Pāṇāṣasamannāgato bhikkhavo bhikkhu pāṇāṣa
amannāgatam senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass
eva āsavānaṃ khayaṃ anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
diṭṭhi¹ eva dhammo sayam abhinnaṃ sacclukavā upasam
pajja vihareyya.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu pāṇāṣasamannāgato
hoti²

2 Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahatī Ta
thāgata³ bodhim itī pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ samma
sambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavīdu anuttaro
purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussaṇaṃ buddho Bla
gavā ti appābādho hoti appaṇko samavēpākiniyā ga
haniyā samannāgato nātī⁴itāya nāccunhāva⁵ mayhūmāya
padhānakkhamāya asattho⁶ hoti amāyari yathābhūtam
attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viṇuusu vā sabrahmacariṇu,
āraddhavīriyo viharatī akusalānaṃ dhammanam pahānāya
kusalānaṃ dhammanam upasampadāya thāma⁷vā dāhapa
rakkamo anikkhattadhuro kaḷesu dhammesu pāṇuavā
hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya
nibbedhukāya sammādukkhakkhaya⁸gāminiyā. Evaṃ kho
bhikkhavo bhikkhu pāṇāṣasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo senāsanaṃ pāṇāṣasamannāga
tam hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhavo senāsanaṃ nātīdūraṃ hoti nāccā
sannaṃ⁹ gamanāgamanasampaunaṃ divā appakīṇnaṃ¹⁰
rattim appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ appaḍamsamakasa¹¹vā
tātapasīrupasapasaṃphassaṃ¹² tasmim kho pana senāsane
viharantassa appakasīren¹³ eva¹⁴ uppajjanti cīvarapindapāta
senāsana¹⁵gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmim kho pana
senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamū

M. evā | pa | Bhagavā ti T. ⁹pākiyā

¹ T M, na acc² M Ph asattho, T M, asattho

³ Ph. abbo⁴, M, (Com.) anākiṇṇaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. ⁶ariṇsappa, Ph. T M, add kho pana hoti.

⁷ Ph T ⁸irena.

dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te¹ kāleṇa kalam upasankamitvā paṭipucchati paṭipaṇhāti 'idam² bhaṅte katham, imassa ko attho³ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaraṇti anuttānikataṇ⁴ ca uttānikaronti⁵ anekavihi-tesu ca kankhātthānīyesu dhammesu kankham paṭivino-denti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcangasamannā-gatam hoti.

Pañcangasamannāgato kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcanga-samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na ciass⁷ eva āsavānam khayā . pe⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā⁹ ti.

XII

1 Pañcangavippahīno bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā utta-mapuriso⁷ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccam⁷ pahīnam⁷ hoti⁷, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti²

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannā-gato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcangavippahīno kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcanga-samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā uttamapuriso⁸ ti vuccatī ti.

Kāmaccchando ca⁹ vyāpādo thīnamiddhaṇ ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca¹⁰ sabbaso 'va¹¹ na vijjati,

¹ T idha ² only S has °ni°

³ omitted by M Ph

⁴ M la, Ph. pa, T M, in full

⁵ T M, °yyan

⁶ M T °hi ⁷ omitted by T M,

⁸ T M, uttama-aṇṇyo

⁹ M, vā, omitted by T

¹⁰ M, 'va na

¹¹ M Ph T ca

asekkena ca silena asekkhena samādhina
 vimuttiyā³ ca sampanno nāpema ca tathāvidho
 sa ve pañcaṅgasampanno pañca aṅge vivajjayaṃ⁴
 imasmiṃ⁵ dhammavinaye kevali⁶ iti vuccati ti.

XIII

- 1 Dasa yimāni⁶ bhikkhave samyojanāni. Katamāni dāsa?
- 2 Pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni
- Katamāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni?
- 3 Sakkaṃyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso kāma cchando vyāpādo.
- Imāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.
- Katamāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni?
4. Rupaṅgo arūpaṅgo māno uddhaccam aviṇṇa.
- Imāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave dāsa samyojanāni ti.

XIV

- 1 Yassa kassaci⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā pañca cetōkhilā appahīnā pañca cetaso vimbandhā⁸ asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi¹⁰
- Katamassa pañca cetōkhilā appahīnā honti?
- 2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

Ph. T M, ca.

S. pañc' aṅgāni.

³ M. Ph. vivajjīya.⁴ S. sa ve, T M, sa ce before imasmiṃ⁵ M. hi T M, lo⁶ T 'māni.⁷ T kaesa.⁸ T M, baddhā M, so throughout⁹ T rattiya.¹⁰ S vuddhi always

M. omits yo

sampasīdati.

sātaccāya padhānāya evam assāyam paṭhamo cetokhilo¹ appahīno hoti

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme² kankhati³ pe³ sanghe kankhati sikkhāya⁴ kankhati sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyam pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti Imassa pañca cetokhila appahinā honti

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁵ asamucchinnā honti⁶

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapaṇilāho avigatatāno Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapaṇilāho avigatatāno, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evam assāyam paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitaiāgo hoti pe⁶ rūpe avitaiāgo hoti, jāvadattham⁷ udarāvadehakam bhūñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham⁸ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, aññataṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

¹ T M₇ khilo

² T M₇ Satthaṃ kankhati vic^o nādh^o (om M₇) dhamme

³ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T M₇ bandhāni ⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₇

⁷ M la, Ph pa || jāva^o ⁸ T M₇ phassa^o

⁹ T M₇ paṇidhāyam ¹⁰ T M₇ paṇi^o

ātapāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātapāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya¹, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnaṃ honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhila appahinā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnaṃ, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikāṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā² pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat³ eva vappena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohaparipāhena evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhila appahinā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnaṃ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāni yeva paṭikāṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhila pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnaṃ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi⁴ yeva paṭikāṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Katamassa pañca cetokhila pahinā honti?

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati⁵. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātapāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātapāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahino⁷ hoti.

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati pe⁸ saṅghe na kaṅkhati sikhāya na

omitted by T M, T adds ca.

¹ T omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhi.

² M. Ph. buddhi.

³ T M, insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhila pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā (M, baddhā) susamucchinnaṃ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati adhimuccati sampasīdati.

⁶ T M, na namati ⁷ Ph. 'no ti (without hoti)

⁸ M la Ph pa omitted by T

kankhati sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti attāmano na¹ āhatacitto na² khulajāto³. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti⁴ pe⁵ evaṃ assāyam pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vimbandhā susamucchinā honti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando viga-tapemo viga-tapipāso viga-taparilāho viga-tatanho Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando viga-tapemo viga-tapipāso viga-taparilāho viga-tatanho, tassa cittam namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa⁶ cittam namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyam pathamo cetaso vimbandho susamucchinno hoti

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye⁷ vitarāgo hoti pe⁸ rūpe vitarāgo hoti⁹, na vāradattham udaiāvadehakam bhūñjti¹⁰ seyyasukham passasukham¹¹ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, na aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya¹² brahmacariyam carati imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā¹³ ti Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya¹⁴ brahmacariyam carati imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā¹⁵ ti, tassa cittam namati¹⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittam namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyam pañcama cetaso vimbandho susamucchinno hoti Imassa pañca cetaso vimbandhā susamucchinā honti

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime¹⁷ pañca cetaso vimbandhā

¹ omitted by T M, ² T adds hoti

³ M Ph S give it in full extent

⁴ T M, omit Yassa padhānāya

⁵ T M, kāmesu

⁶ M Ph pa, omitted by T M, M, omits also rūpe vitarāgo hoti

⁷ M Ph. add pa ⁸ T M, pho ⁹ T M, panio

¹⁰ T. panio, after panio M la, Ph pa || devaññataro

¹¹ M, na namati ¹² T M, add ca

susamucchinnā tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave juphapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vadḍhat' eva vappena vadḍhati maṇḍalena vadḍhati ubbhāya vadḍhati ārohaparipūhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā ime pañca cetokhila pahinā ime³ pañca cetaso vimibandhā susamucchinnā tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi ti.

XV

1 Yāvata bhikkhave satta apadā⁴ vā dīpadā⁵ vā catuṣpadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā⁶ arūpino vā⁶ saṇṇino vā asannino vā nevasannināsannino vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamāda mūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā appamādo tesam dhammā nam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kāṇici jaṅgalānam pāṇā nam⁸ padajātāni⁹ sabbāni tāni hatthipade¹⁰ samodhānam gacchanti hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad⁶ idam⁶ mahantattena⁶ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasam osarāṇā appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopāna mīyo sabbā tā kūṭāgama kūṭaminnā kūṭasamosarāṇā kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasam osarāṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

M. Ph. buddhi. T. M., rattiya.

³ M., adds 'va. ⁴ Ph. apādā.

⁵ M., dr° M. Ph. S. dr° ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. ānānam.

⁹ M., hattha ¹⁰ T. ādānam.

T. hattham pade.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kālāṇḍīyam¹
 tesam aggam akkhāvatī evam eva kho bhikkhave ye²
 keci² kusalā² pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci
 sāragandhā, lohitaṇḍānam tesam aggam akkhāvatī, evam
 eva kho bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave
 ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikam tesam aggam akkhāvatī
 evam eva kho bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi bhik-
 khave ye keci kuḍḍaṇḍīyāno⁴, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa
 anuyantā⁵ bhavanti⁶, rājā tesam cakkavattī aggam akkhā-
 vatī evam eva kho bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi
 bhikkhave yā⁷ kāci⁷ tāraṇīyānam pabhā, sabbā tā
 candappabhāya⁸ kalam nāgghanti⁹ solasam¹⁰ candappabhā
 tāsam aggam akkhāvatī evam eva bhikkhave pe³
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe¹¹ vīgatavalā-
 hake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam
 ākāsagatam tamagatam¹³ abhivhacca bhāsate ca tapate
 ca virocati¹⁴ ca¹⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave pe³ .
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathādam
 Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī sabbā tā sam-
 uddangamā¹⁶ samuddaninnā samuddaponā samudda-
 pabbhāiā, mahāsamuddo tāsam¹⁷ aggam akkhāvatī evam
 eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appa-
 mādamūlakā appamādasamosaṇā, appamādo tesam dham-
 mānam¹⁸ aggam akkhāvatī ti

¹ T M₇ kālā^o ² omitted by M Ph S

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ S rājā, M Ph kuḍḍaṇḍīyāno, M₉ (Com) kuḍḍaka^o

⁵ T yuttā, M₇ yutto

⁶ S vattanti

⁷ T yāci, M Ph yā

⁸ Ph candīmapa^o, T M₇ candīyā pabhāya

⁹ M Ph n'aggh^o ¹⁰ M M₇ 'sī.

¹¹ Ph. visuddhe

¹² S abbhussa^o, Ph abhūsu^o, M abhūsa^o

¹³ Ph tamam ¹⁴ S 'te

¹⁵ omitted by T M₇

¹⁶ omitted by M₇

¹⁷ T M₇ tesam ¹⁸ omitted by S

XVI.

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pūhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikarāṇiṇā anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamo dasa?

2. Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho paccelasam buddho ubhatobhāgavimutto paṇḍavimutto³ kāyasakkhi dīṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto dhammānusaari⁴ saddhānusaari gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā ahuneyyā po⁵ anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XVII

1 Saṇāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime bhikkhave nātha karaṇā dhammā Katamo dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasam varasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti po⁷ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sūttāṃ savyaṇṇaṃ kevala paripunnāṃ parisuddhāṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpāssa⁸ dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā⁹ vacasaṃ paricitaṃ manasānapekkhitaṃ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti po⁷ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti

T ime. M. Ph. paccakabuddho.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. put dh after saddh

⁵ M. la Ph. pa, T in full.

⁶ S apu alwaya. ⁷ M. la Ph. pa.

⁸ T M. S. °passa Ph. °rūpā te.

⁹ M. Ph. dhā M. has only dhā

kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvacō¹ hetu sovacassakariṇehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī³ anusāsanim⁴ Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvacō⁵ hoti⁶ sovacassakariṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsanim ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

6. Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇam⁷ uccāvacāni⁸ kimkariṇiṇi⁹ tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyā⁹ vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇam¹⁰ pe¹¹ alam kātum alam samvidhātum ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

7 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro¹² abhidhamme abhinaye ulāpāmuḍḍo¹³ Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhinaye ulāpāmuḍḍo¹³ ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

8 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo vihariṭṭi akusalānam¹⁴ dhammānam¹⁴ pahānāya¹⁴, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparikkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo vihariṭṭi¹⁵ akusalānam dhammānam¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷ kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparikkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

¹ M subbaco, Ph subbato ² T M₇ °kariṇiṇehi

³ T adds ca ⁴ Ph T °ni ⁵ M Ph subbaco

⁶ M has after hoti pa, Ph pa || anusāsanim

⁷ T brahma° ⁸ T vuccā° ⁹ T tatrūppā°

¹⁰ S adds uccāvacāni kimkariṇiṇi

¹¹ M la, Ph pa, T M₇ give it in full (T vuccā°)

¹² T M₇ °samudācāro ¹³ M₇ °pāmojje

¹⁴ omitted by M₇ ¹⁵ T hoti

¹⁶ T omits the next three words ¹⁷ Ph adds pa

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraciivarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjapari-kkharēpa. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraciivarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjapari-kkharēna ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkhena samannāgato cira-katam pi cirabbhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkhena samannāgato¹ cira-katam pi cirabbhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇḍavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paṇḍāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhukāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇḍavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paṇḍāya saman-nāgato ariyāya nibbedhukāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1 Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati.² Dasa yime³ bhikkhave nātha-karaṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?⁴

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti⁵ pe⁶ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Silavā⁶ vatthyaṃ⁷ bhikkhu hoti⁸ pūtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāra-gocarasampanno anumattesu vājesu bhaya-dassāvī samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu⁹ ti¹⁰ therā pi naṃ¹¹ bhikkhu

T adds hoti

in M. Ph. the words sanāthā and so on are preceded by the introductory formula. Evam me sutam. Ekam s¹² Bh. Sāvattthiyaṃ till etad avoca

³ omitted by M₁. ⁴ M₁ me.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa. ⁶ T M₁ silavāyaṃ M₁ adds pi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S ⁸ M. Ph. omit ti ⁹ M₁ taṃ.

vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti majjhima pi bhikkhū
 navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti
 Tassa theiānukampitassa¹ majjhimānukampitassa navānu-
 kampitassa vuddhi² yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu
 no pariḥāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti
 pe³ ditthuyā suppaṭivuddha ‘Bahussuto⁴ vatāyanti⁵
 bhikkhu sutadharo sutasamucayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā
 majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyoṣānakalyāṇā⁵ sāttham savyaṇjanam
 kevalapariṇaṇṇam pariṇaṇṇam brahmacariyam abhivadanti
 tathāūpāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁷ vacasā
 paricita manasānupekkhuta ditthuyā suppaṭivuddhā ti theiā
 pi nam⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti,
 majjhimā pi bhikkhū navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam
 anusāsītabbam maññanti Tassa theiānukampitassa majjhi-
 mānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pātīkankhā
 kusalesu dhammesu no pariḥāni ayam pi dhammo nātha-
 kariṇo

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti
 kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavanko ‘Kalyāṇamitto vatā-
 yam bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavanko’ ti theiā
 pi nam⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti,
 majjhimā pi bhikkhū navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam
 anusāsītabbam maññanti Tassa theiānukampitassa majjhi-
 mānukampitassa¹⁰ navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pātī-
 kankhā kusalesu dhammesu no pariḥāni ayam pi dhammo
 nāthakariṇo

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova-
 cassakariṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-
 naggāhī anusāsaniṃ ‘Suvaco¹¹ vatāyam bhikkhu sova-
 cassakariṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-
 naggāhī anusāsaniṃ’ ti theiā pi nam⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam

¹ T M₇ add pe, T has °pissa thrice, M₇ twice

² M Ph buddhi ³ M la, omitted by Ph

⁴ T M₇ °to ’yam

⁵ T M₇ pe

⁶ Ph M₇ °passa

⁷ M Ph dhā°

⁸ M₇ tam

⁹ omitted by M₇

¹⁰ T M₇ majjhimā | pe | navā°

¹¹ M subbaco

anusāsitabbam maññanti majjhima¹ pi bhikkhū
navā² pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti
Tassa therānukampitassa³ pe ayam pi dhammo
nāthakāraṇo

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrah
macārinam uccāvacāni kimpkarāṇiyāni tattha dakkho hoti
analo tatrūpyāya vimapsāya samannāgato alam kātum
alam samvidhātum Yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāva
cāni kimpkarāṇiyāni tattha dakkho vatāyam bhikkhu ana
laso tatrūpyāya vimapsāya samannāgato alam kātum
alam samvidhātum⁴ ti therā pi nam⁵ bhikkhu vattabbam
anusāsitabbam maññanti majjhima⁶ pi bhikkhū⁷ navā⁸
pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti Tassa
therānukampitassa⁹ majjhimanukampitassa¹⁰ navānukampi
tassa vuddhi¹¹ yeva pātikanākhā kusalesu dhammesu no pa
rihāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakāraṇo

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti
piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo¹²
Dhammakāmo vatāyam bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhi
dhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo¹³ ti therā pi nam¹⁴
bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti majjhima¹⁵ pi
bhikkhū¹⁶ navā¹⁷ pi¹⁸ bhikkhū¹⁹ vattabbam²⁰ anusāsi
tabbam maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa²¹ majhi
mānukampitassa²² navānukampitassa²³ vuddhi²⁴ yeva pāti
kākhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo
nāthakāraṇo

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo
viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya²⁵ kusalānam²⁶
dhammānam²⁷ upasampadāya thāmanā dalhaparakkamo
amikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āradhaviṇiyo va
tāyam bhikkhu viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya

¹ M, pe. ² M. Ph. S. in full. ³ M, tam.

⁴ T. inserts pe. ⁵ T. M, majjhima navā

⁶ M. Ph. buddhi T. vaddhi. ⁷ M, pāmujjo

⁸ T. M, vatt. anusā maññanti. ⁹ omitted by M,

¹⁰ omitted by T. M, T. majjhima

M. Ph. buddhi. ¹¹ omitted by T

kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāṃhavā ‘dalhapa-
iakkamo anikkhittadhuno kusalesu dhammesū’¹ ti therā pi
nam² bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti, majjhimā
pi bhikkhū navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam
maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampi-
tassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi³ yeva pātikanikhā kusalesu
dhammesu no pariḥāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

9 Puna ca paṃsam bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaiṭai acivā apindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-
kkhāena ‘Santuṭṭho vatāyam bhikkhu itaiṭai acivāra-
pindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāenā’⁴ ti
therā pi nam² bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti
majjhimā pi bhikkhū navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam
anusāsittabbam maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa majjhi-
mānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pātikanikhā
kusalesu dhammesu no pariḥāni ayam pi dhammo nātha-
kariṇo

10 Puna ca paṃsam bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti pa-
ramena satinepakkena samannāgato cūakatam pi cūabhā-
sitam pi saṃitā anussaritā ‘Satimā vatāyam bhikkhu pa-
ramena satinepakkena samannāgato cūakatam pi cūa-
bhāsitam pi saṃitā anussaritā’⁴ ti therā pi nam² bhikkhū
vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū
navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti.
Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa² navānu-
kampitassa vuddhi yeva pātikanikhā kusalesu dhammesu
no pariḥāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

11 Puna ca paṃsam bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti
udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-
kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā ‘Paññavā vatāyam
bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya
nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā’⁴ ti therā pi
nam² bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti, majjhi-
mā pi bhikkhū⁴ navā⁵ pi⁵ bhikkhū⁵ vattabbam⁵

¹ M₇ tam ² T M₇ majjhimā | pe

³ M Ph buddhi

⁴ T. vatt^o anusā^o maññanti

⁵ omitted by T

anussantabbham maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa¹
maññumānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva
patikābhā kusalessu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi
dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanātha bhikkhave viharatha, mā anātha. Dukkham
bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti³

XIX

1 Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā⁵ ye⁶ ariyā⁷ āvasim
su⁸ vā āvasanti⁹ vā āvasassanti⁹ vā. Katame dasa?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti,
chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno pa
nnapaccokasacco samavayasatthasano³ anāvilassā
kappo passaddhakāyasaṅkharo⁴ suvimuttacitto suvimutta
pañño

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā⁵ ye⁶ ariyā āva
simsu⁷ vā āvasanti⁸ vā āvasassanti⁹ vā ti

XX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammāsa

omitted by T M. continues pa : no parihāni

³ T M, mayhūmā | pe.

⁴ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh attamanā te bhikkhū
Bhagavato bhāsatam abhinandan ti.

⁵ T 'me, M, ime. ⁶ M. ariyā

⁷ Ph. ya ar°, T yam-d ar° M, yad ariyā.

⁸ Ph. ava T 'samsu. ⁹ M, av° Ph. vas

T caturārakkho M, cakā T M, 'parassano

¹⁰ T M, panunna

¹¹ T M, samaye viśatthasano (M, viśatthasano)

¹² M, paddhakāya

¹³ T M, ariyā M, also in the next place.

¹⁴ T ya *omitted by* Ph. M, yad ariyo.

¹⁵ Ph. av° ¹⁶ M, av°, Ph. va

¹⁷ M, av° Ph. va T āvasassanti.

dhammam¹ nāma Kuṇḍinam magamo Tattha kho Bhagavā
bhikkhū āmantesi ² Bhagavā³ etad³ avoca³,

2 Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye⁵ ariyā āvāṇṇsu⁶
vā āvasanti⁷ vā āvasissanti⁸ vā Katame dasa⁹

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti,
chalangasamannāgato ekāiakkho, catuāpasseno⁸, panun-
napaccekasacco¹⁰, samavayasatthesano, anāvīlasankappo
passaddhakāyasaukhāro¹¹, suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti²

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti
vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhacca-
kukkaccam pahīnam hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti Evam
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamannāgato
hoti²

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā neva
sumano hoti na dummano upekkhako¹² viharati sato sampajā-
no, sotenā saddam sutvā pe¹³ ghānena gandham
ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phu-
sitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya neva sumano hoti na
dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno Evam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamannāgato hoti

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekāiakkho hoti²

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satāiakkhena cetasā saman-
nāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekāiakkho hoti

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu catuāpasseno hoti²

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāy' ekam paṭisevāti,
sankhāy' ekam adhivāseti, sankhāy' ekam parivajjeti, san-
khāy' ekam vinodeti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ca-
tuāpasseno¹⁴ hoti

¹ Ph °dammam, T Kammāssadhammā, M₇ °ssadhammam

² S pe ³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ T M₇ ime

⁵ T ya, omitted by Ph, M₇ d-ariyā

⁶ T av°, Ph va° ⁷ M₇ av°, Ph va°

⁸ Ph va°, T omits av° vā ⁹ M₇ °passano

¹⁰ M₇ °sayo ¹¹ T passaddho k°

¹² M Ph S upekkh° throughout ¹³ M la, omitted by Ph

¹⁴ T °passeno cori to °passano

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti?

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā, tam jivam tam sarīran ti vā, aṇṇam jivam aṇṇam sarīran ti vā hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā, na³ hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā, sabbāni⁴ tāni nupāni⁵ honti panunpāni⁶ cattāni vantāni muttāni pahināni paṭinissatthāni⁷ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthasano hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahinā hoti⁸ bhavesanā pahinā hoti⁹ brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthasano hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahino hoti, vyāpādaṅkappo pahino hoti, viḥṇesaṅkappo pahino hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkharo hoti?

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhassa ca pahinā dukkhaṇṇassa ca pahinā pubb¹⁰ eva somanassadomanassūnaṃ atthaṅgamā¹¹ adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati¹² pārisuddham catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkharo hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti?

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūgā cittam vimuttam hoti dosa cittam vimuttam hoti moha cittam vimuttam hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti?

— — — — —

T hoti. T omits as^o loko ti vā.

³ T omits na h^o T^o p ti vā. ⁴ T M, sabbāni 'ssa.

⁵ T M, pa ⁶ omitted by T M. ⁷ T honti.

⁸ T hoti corr to homti. ⁹ T M, atthag^o.

¹⁰ T M, catutthajh M. vi^o ¹¹ T labhā.

13 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me pahīno 'ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvam kato āyatani¹ anuppāda-dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahīno . pe¹¹ , moho me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti.

14. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² atitāma addhānam ariyā ariyavāse³ āvasimsu⁴, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse⁵ āvasimsu⁴. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² anāgatāma addhānam ariyā ariyavāse⁵ āvasissanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasissanti⁶. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁹ etarāhi ariyā ariyavāse⁸ āvasanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse³ āvasanti⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye¹⁰ ariyā āvasimsu⁴ vā āvasanti⁶ vā āvasissanti⁶ vā ti¹¹.

Nāthavaggo¹² dutiyo

Tatr'¹³ uddānam¹⁴

Senāsanā ca angāni¹⁵ samyojanakhilena¹⁶ ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena¹⁷ cā ti

XXI

1 Siho bhikkhave migaṇḍjā sāyanhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā¹⁸ catuddisā¹⁸

¹ M. Ph pa. ² T M₇ insert bhikkhū.

³ T °sena, M₇ °sena ⁴ Ph. av°

⁵ T °sena, M₇ ariyā° ⁶ Ph va°

⁷ T M₇ ime ⁸ T °sena ⁹ T inserts bhikkhū

¹⁰ Ph ya, omitted by T M₇, M₇ omits also ariyā

¹¹ T M₇ omitt ti

¹² S M₉(Com) Nāthakaṇḍa°, Ph T M₇ Vaggo ¹³ S tass'

¹⁴ T M₇ add bhavati ¹⁵ M₇ angādi, S angā ca

¹⁶ M₇ Ph °nākh°, T M₇ °navilena

¹⁷ M₇ ariyavāsā, S vasena ¹⁸ omitted by T M₇

nānādhātu¹-lokam yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu¹-nānādhātu¹-lokam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam² balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānam nānādhimuttikata³m yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānam nānādhimuttikata⁴m yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam² balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato paṇasattānam parapuggalānam indriyapaṇopariyattam yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato paṇasattānam parapuggalānam indriyapaṇopariyattam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam² balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhīsamāpattīnam⁵ samkilesam vōdānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave⁶ Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhīsamāpattīnam samkilesam vōdānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam² balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavīhītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam 'ekam pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca⁷ pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam⁸ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam⁹

¹ S °dhātum ² M la, Ph pa || brahmacakkam pa°

³ M Ph nānāvi°, S °dhimuttikam, M. °katham

⁴ Ph nānāvi°, S °kam, M, °katham

⁵ M Ph S °vimokkha° *always*

⁶ M la, Ph pa || pajānāti

⁷ T pe || dasa, M, *puts pe after* pañca pi j°

⁸ T M, vīsatim ⁹ M Ph °lisam, S °lisam

pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi
jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi
vīratṭakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsup
evamūnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukha
dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto so tato cuto amutra
udapādīm tatrūpāsīm evamūnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto
so tato cuto idh' upapanno ³ ti. Iti sikkhāram sa uddesaṃ
anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati Yam pi bhikkhave
Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyya
thidaṃ ekam pi jātun dve pi jātiyo ⁴ pe⁵ iti sā
khāram sa uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,
idaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti,
yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti
parissāsu sihaṇṇidaṃ nadati brahmacakkāṃ pavatteti

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cak
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkena ⁶ satte passati ca
vamaṇe upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe
sugate duggate yathākkammupage satte pajānāti ime vata
bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccari
tena⁷ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyā
naṃ upavādaḥ micchādītṭhikā⁸ micchādītṭhikammassaṃ
dānā⁹ te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ
vimpātāṃ nīrayaṃ upapannaṃ¹⁰ ime vā pana bhonto satta
kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena⁷ samannāgatā
manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sam
māditṭhikā sammāditṭhikammassaṃdānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ
parammarāṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ¹⁰ ti. Iti
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkena satte
passati cavaṃmaṇe upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe
dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākkammupage satte pajānāti.

omitted by Ph. T M₁ uppādīm.

³ M. M₂ idh' uppanno ⁴ M. la Ph. pa.

⁵ AL Ph. °mūnussakena throughout. ⁶ T M₁ upajja

⁷ T M₁ vaci | pe | mano⁸ ⁸ omitted by M₁

⁹ T °samānā. T M₁ uppannā.

T sammāsamānā.

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . pe¹ yathākamīhūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalām hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

11 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim² diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

Imāni kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato³ āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti ti

XXII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhimuttipadānam³ abhiññā sacchikurīyāya samvattanti, visārado aham Ānanda tattha⁴ patijānāmi tesam tesam⁵ tathā tathā⁵ dhammam desetum, yathā yathā⁵ paṭipanno santam vā 'atthi' ti ñassati, asantam vā 'natthi' ti ñassati, hīnam vā 'hīnam' ti ñassati, panītam vā 'panītam' ti ñassati, sa-uttaram⁶ vā 'sa-uttaram' ti ñassati, anuttaram vā 'anuttaram' ti ñassati, yathā yathā vā⁵ pana tam nāteyyam⁷ vā

¹ M pa, omitted by Ph ² omitted by T

³ T M, °padhānam ⁴ T M, tattha

⁵ omitted by T M, ⁶ T savu°

⁷ T M, nātassayyam, S nātayyam

dattheyyam⁵ vū sacchikāṭayyam vū tathā³ tathā³ nassati
vū dakkhati⁴ vū⁴ sacchikarissati⁵ vā⁶ ti tñānam etam
viyati. Etad ānuttariyam ānanda sñānānam yad⁶ idam⁶
tattva⁷ tattha yathābhūtanānam⁷ Etasmā⁸ vūham⁹ ānanda
ñāpā añnam sñānam uttaritaram vū paṇitatarānam vū natthi
ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni ānanda⁶ Tathāgatassa Tathā
gatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhan
tñānam paṭijñāti parisāsa sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam
pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh ānanda¹⁰ Tathāgato tñānam ca tñānato atthānāni
ca atthānato yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda
Tathāgato tñānāni ca tñānato atthānāni ca atthānato yathā
bhūtam pajānāti idam p' ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāga
tabalāni hoti, yam balāni āgama Tathāgato āsabhan
tñānam paṭijñāti parisāsa sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam
pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccu
ppannānam kammaṣamādhānānam tñāna¹⁰o hetu o vipākam
yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda pe
idam p' ānanda pe¹

5. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāminī
paṭipadā¹⁴ yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda
pe idam p' ānanda pe⁵

6. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātu¹⁶
nānādhātu⁶ lokāni yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda
pe idam p' ānanda pe⁷

Ph. dattheyyam T M₇ S datthayyam.

M₇ kattayyam T kattayyam M Ph. kareyyam

³ T Tathāgatam M₇ adds tam ⁴ T va.

⁵ T sacchiriyassati S sacchi vā karissati

⁶ omitted by T M₇.

⁷ Ph. M₇ bhūtam sñānam, T bhūtanānānam

⁸ T omits etasmā vūham ā nāpā M₇ has sñānānam

⁹ S. cāham. M Ph. only idha.

T M₇ pan' ā throughout ¹⁰ M la Ph. pa.

¹¹ M pa omitted by Ph. M₇ ¹² S. gāminī paṭi

¹³ M pa omitted by Ph. ¹⁴ S dhātum.

¹⁵ M pa omitted by Ph. T M₇.

XXIII

1 Attāhi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vā cāya attāhi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena, attāhi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paṇṇāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci d-eva desam kāyena. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabbrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d eva desam kāyena sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvetu ti So anuvicca viññū sabbrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci d eva desam vācāya. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabbrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d eva desam vācāya sādhu vatāyasmā vācīduccaritam pahāya vācīsuucaritam bhāvetu ti So anuvicca viññū sabbrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vācīduccaritam pahāya vācīsuucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paṇṇāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4. Lobho³ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paṇṇāya disvā disvā pahātabbo Doso bhikkhave pe⁴

Moho bhikkhave⁵ Kodho bhikkhave⁵ Upanāho bhikkhave⁵ Makkho bhikkhave⁵ Paṇāso

T M, la. M. Ph. kañci throughout
³ T M, add kho. ⁴ M la omitted by Ph. S.
⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave pāpikā icchā

Pāpikā bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no
vūcāya, paṇṇāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho abhiḥbhuyya iri
yatī doṣo pe⁴ moho kodho upanāho
makkho paḷāso⁵ macchariyam pāpikā issā
pāpikā icchā abhiḥbhuyya iriyatī so evam assa vedī
tabbo Na⁶ ayam⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato
lobho na hotī, tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhiḥbhuyya
iriyatī. Na ayam⁷ āyasmā⁸ tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato
doṣo na hotī moho kodho upanāho
makkho paḷāso macchariyam pāpikā issā
pāpikā icchā na hotī tathā himam āyasmantam pāpikā
icchā abhiḥbhuyya iriyatī.

9. Tan ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho nābhiḥbhuyya iri
yatī, doṣo moho kodho upanāho makkho
paḷāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā
icchā nābhiḥbhuyya iriyatī, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā⁹
ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hotī
tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhiḥbhuyya iriyatī.
Tathā ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doṣo na
hotī moho kodho upanāho makkho
paḷāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā
na hotī tathā himam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhi
bhuyya iriyatī ti.

XXIV

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Oetisu viharatī
Sahajātriyam. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhu
amantea — Āvuso bhikkhave ti Āvuso ti kho te

M. has me vuccanti bh dhammā instead of pāp bh
icchā.

omitted by M. ³ T M, bhikkhu.

only in T M, ⁵ T M, paḷ always

⁶ T M, tam M. Ph. nāyam throughout.

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T adds yasmā

⁹ Ph. tathāyam throughout. ¹⁰ M °ve.

bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassósum¹ Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca —

2 Nānavādam āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno ‘jānāmi’ imam dhammam passāmi³ imam dhammam⁴ ti Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso⁶ pe⁷ moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati so evam assa vedītabbo Na ayam⁸ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, vathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h’imam āyasmantam lobho abhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati Na ayam⁹ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, vathā pajānato doso na hoti moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h’imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā abhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati

3 Bhāvanāvādam⁴ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvitakāyo’⁵ mhu bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’⁶ ti Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁷ lobho abhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa vedītabbo Na ayam⁸ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, vathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h’imam āyasmantam lobho abhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati Na ayam⁹ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, vathā pajānato doso na hoti moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h’imam āyasmantam⁶ pāpikā icchā abhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati

4. Nānavādañ ca āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca ‘jānāmi’ imam dhammam passāmi⁸ imam dhammam bhāvitakāyo ’⁹mhu bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’¹⁰ ti Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹¹ lobho abhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā

¹ T bhikkhu

² only in T M₇

³ omitted by T

⁴ Ph °dī

⁵ T M₇ bhikkhu

⁶ T adds pāpikā issā

⁷ T panāvuso

abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati so evam assa veditabbo Na ayam³
 āyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti
 tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na
 ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti
 moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷaso
 macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na
 hoti tathā himam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya
 tiṭṭhati.

5 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso daliddo 'va samāno adḍha
 vādam³ vadeyya, adhano 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādam vadeyya
 abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ samāno bhogavādam vadeyya so kismiñci
 d eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanno na sakkuṇeyya upani
 hātum⁷ dhanam vā dhanūnam vā rajatam vā jātārūpam
 vā tam enam evam jāneyyum daliddo 'va⁸ ayam āyasmā
 samāno adḍhavādam³ vadeti adhano 'va⁹ ayam āyasmā
 samāno dhanavādam vadeti abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā
 samāno bhogavādam vadeti Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi
 ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanno
 na sakkoti upanihātum⁷ dhanam vā dhanūnam vā rajatam
 vā jātārūpam vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso jñānavādan ca
 bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādān ca jñānamīmam dham
 mam passām imam dhammam bhāvitakāyo mhi bhāvita
 sīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum
 lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati doso moho kodho
 upanāho makkho paḷaso macchariyam
 pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam
 assa veditabbo Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā
 pajānato lobho na hoti tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho
 abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti
 yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho kodho
 upanāho makkho paḷaso macchariyam

omitted by T Ph. S. da| throughout.

³ T M, assavādam ⁴ T M, ca.

⁵ M. Ph. abhogo ⁶ *omitted by T* M.

⁷ M. upanihātum Ph. T upanihantum M, upanihantam
 and upanihātum

⁸ T vā *omitted by Ph* ⁹ T M, vā.

pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h'imam
āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nabhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati .

6 Nānavādam āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām'imam
dhammam passām' imam dhammam ti Tañ ce 'āvuso
bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso moho

kodho . upanāho makkho palāso
macchariyam pāpikā issā . pāpikā icchā nabhibbhuyya
tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam āyasmā
pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h'imam
āyasmantam lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho

kodho upanāho makkho palāso
macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti,
tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nabhibbhuyya
tiṭṭhati .

7 Bhāvanāvādam āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhāvitakāyo
'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti Tañ ce
āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati doso

moho kodho . upanāho makkho . palāso

macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā nā-
bhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti tathā
h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati Tathā
ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti

moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso

macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na
hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nabhibbhuyya
tiṭṭhati

8 Nānavādañ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvā-
dañ ca 'jānām'imam dhammam passām'imam dhammam,
bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti
Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati,
doso moho kodho upanāho makkho
palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā
icchā nabhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā
ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti,

¹ T M₇ bhikkhu

² M₁ Ph T M₇ bhikkhu

tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantāṃ lobho nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati.
Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti
moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso
macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti
tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantāṃ pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya
tiṭṭhati.

9 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso aḍḍho 'va samāno aḍḍha
vādam³ vadeyya, dhanavā 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādam va-
deyya bhogavā va samāno bhogavādam vadeyya so
kismiñci d eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkuṇeyya
upanīhātum⁵ dhanam vā dhañnam vā rajatam vā jāta
rūpam vā tam enaṃ eyaṃ jāneyyum aḍḍho 'va ayam
āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeti dhanavā 'va⁶ ayam
āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti bhogavā 'va⁷ ayam
āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti. Tam kissa hetu?
Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci d eva dhanakaraṇiye sam
uppanne sakkoti upanīhātum⁵ dhanam vā dhañnam vā
rajatam vā jātarūpam vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāpa
vādan ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca jānāmīmaṃ
dhammaṃ passāmīmaṃ dhammaṃ bhāvitakāyo mhi bhā
vitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tan ce āvuso
bhikkhum⁸ lobho nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati doso moho
kodho upanāho makkho palāso maccha
riyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya
tiṭṭhati so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam āyasmā
pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti tathā hīmaṃ
āyasmantāṃ lobho nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho
kodho upanāho makkho palāso
macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti
tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantāṃ pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya ti
tiṭṭhati ti⁹

T *inserts* pāpikā issā. T ca.

³ M, assavādam ⁴ omitted by Ph. T

⁵ M. upanīhātum Ph. T upanīhantum (T also upan^o),
M, upanīhātum and upanīhantum.

⁶ Ph ca omitted by T ⁷ Ph. M, ca.

⁸ M, bhikkhu. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

XXV

1 Dasa yimūmi¹ bhikkhave kasmāyatanāni² Katamāni³ dasa⁴?

2 Pathavīkasmam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tūyam⁵ advayam appamānam, āpokasmam eko sañjānāti⁶ tejjokasmam eko sañjānāti⁷ vāyokasmam eko sañjānāti⁸ nīlakasmam eko sañjānāti⁹ pītakasmam eko sañjānāti¹⁰ lohītakasmam eko sañjānāti¹¹ odatakasmam eko sañjānāti¹² ākāsakasmam eko sañjānāti¹³ viññānakasmam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tūyam advayam appamānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasmāyatamāni ti

XXVI

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu⁴ viharati Kuṇḍiaghara⁵ pavatte pabbate Atha kho Kālī upāsikā Kuṇḍiagharaikā yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten upasaukama, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahākaccānam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kālī upāsikā Kuṇḍiagharaikā āyasmantam Mahākaccānam etad avoca

2 Vuttam⁶ idam bhante Bhagavatā Kumārūpañhesu (Cf S I, p 126)

Atthassa pattim⁷ hadayassa santim⁸
jetvāna senam piyasātaiūpam⁹
eko ham¹⁰ jhāyī¹¹ sukham anubodhim¹²,
tasmā janena¹³ na¹⁴ karomi sakkhim¹⁵
sakkhī¹⁶ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

¹ T imāni ² T M₇ add ca ³ M la, Ph pa
⁴ M. Ph °disu ⁵ M Ph Kula° throughout ⁶ T uttam
⁷ S pattī ⁸ M. S °ti ⁹ Ph piyāūpam sātāūpam
¹⁰ S eko 'ha, M ekāham, Ph ekāha, M₇ ekam ham
¹¹ T M₇ °yam, M °yam, Ph jhānam
¹² S ānu°, Ph °dham ¹³ T jā° ¹⁴ omitted by Ph T M₇.
¹⁵ T sakkhī, M sakkim, omitted by Ph
¹⁶ M. sakkhī, Ph sikkhī

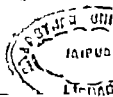
Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā sampkittena bhāsi
tassa katharā vitthārena attho datthabbo ti²

3 Paṭhavikasinasamūpattiparamā kho bhagini eke⁴ sa
manabrāhmarā atthābhiniḃbattesu⁵ Yāvata⁶ kho bhagini
paṭhavikasinasamūpattiparamatā tad abhinūsi Bhagavā,
tad abhinūsi⁷ Bhagavā ādim⁸ addasa ādinavam addasa
nissaranam addasa maggāmaggaūnadassanam⁹ addasa.
Tassa ādīdassanahetu⁹ ādinavadassanahetu nissaranadassa
mahetu maggāmaggaūnadassanahetu atthassa patti hada
yassa santi viditā hoti. Āpokasinasamūpattiparamā kho
bhagini¹⁰ tojokasinasamūpattiparamā kho bhagini
vāyokasinasamūpattiparamā kho bhagini nilaka
sinasamūpattiparamā kho bhagini pitakasinasamūpatti
paramā kho bhagini lohutakasinasamūpattiparamā kho
bhagini odātakasinasamūpattiparamā kho bhagini
ākāsakasinasamūpattiparamā kho bhagini vinūnaka
sinasamūpattiparamā kho bhagini eke¹¹ samanabrāhmarā
atthābhiniḃbattesu¹² Yāvata¹³ kho bhagini vinūnakasina
samūpattiparamatā tad abhinūsi Bhagavā, tad abhinūsi¹⁴
Bhagavā ādim¹⁵ addasa ādinavam addasa nissaranam
addasa maggāmaggaūnadassanam¹⁶ addasa. Tassa ādī
dassanahetu¹⁷ ādinavadassanahetu nissaranadassanahetu
maggāmaggaūnadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi
viditā hoti. Iti kho bhagini yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā
kumūripāṇhesu

Atthassa pattip¹⁴ hadayassa santip¹⁵

jetvāna senaṃ piyasūtaraṃ¹⁶

eko 'haṃ¹⁷ jhūyi¹⁸ sukham anubodhū¹⁹



omitted by M Ph. T attham M, atthā va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T S eko

⁵ T attābhiniḃbattesu M Ph. attho ti abhi

⁶ T M, abhinūsi. ⁷ M Ph. assādam.

⁸ T maggāsiṃha ⁹ M Ph. assāda M. pa.

T M, add pana. Ph. eko corr to eke.

¹¹ T attābhiniḃbattesu (sic) M Ph. attho ti abhi

¹² T S. patti. ¹³ M. S. 'ti. ¹⁴ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sūtaraṃ.

¹⁵ T S. eko 'ha, M. ekūhaṃ Ph. ekūha.

¹⁶ T 'yi M, 'yim M. 'yam Ph. jhūnaṃ

¹⁷ S. ānu, Ph. dham

tas mā janena na¹ kaṇṇu sakkhī²
sakkhī³ na sampiṇṇaṭi kenaci me tī

imassa kho bhagavā Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃsa evaṃ
vitthārena attho datṭhabbo tī⁴

XXVII

1 Ekam samavam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jeta-
vane Anāthapindikassa ānāme Atha kho sambhulā
bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavaram ādāva
Sāvatthiyam⁵ pindāya pāvimsu⁶ Atha kho tesam bhik-
khūnam etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tīva Sāvatthiyam
pindāya caritum, jan nūna mayam yena aññatitthiyanam
paribbājakānam ānāmo ten' upasankameyyāma⁷ tī Atha
kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam
ānāmo ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā tehi añña-
titthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu sammo-
danīyam katham sārāṇīyam⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantam nīsi-
dimsu Ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum

2 Samano āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammam
desetī 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammam abhiyā-
nātha sabbam dhammam abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā'
tī Mayam pi¹⁰ kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammam
desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammam abhiyānātha,
sabbam dhammam abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharathā tī.
Idha no āvuso ko vīseso ko adhippāyoso¹² kim nānākara-
nam samanassa vā¹³ Gotamassa ambhākam vā jad idam¹⁴

¹ omitted by Ph T ² M sakkhī, omitted by Ph

³ M. sakkhī, T sakkhī, omitted by M₇ ⁴ T hotī

⁵ Ph otthim ⁶ Ph S pa°

⁷ T M₇ omimsu (M₇ omi) and so on as two lines further

⁸ M Ph sārā° ⁹ omitted by M Ph T M₆ ¹⁰ T M₇ hi

¹¹ omitted by M Ph M₆ ¹² S ojaso, T adhippāyo

¹³ T puts vā after Go°, M₆ M₇ repeat vā after Go°, Ph omits it

¹⁴ T M₇ add vā

dhāmmadesanāya vā dhāmmadesanam anusāsaniyā vā
anusāsanim ti?

3 Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam annatitthiyānam paribbā-
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na ppaṭikkosimsu,
anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthūyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu.¹
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ajānissāmā²
ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā
pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten
upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva
ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum —

4. Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyam³ piṇḍāya pāvissimha⁴
Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi atippago kho tāva
Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritum yan nūna mayam yena
annatitthiyānam paribbājakaṃ āramo ten upasaṅka-
meyyāmā⁵ ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yena annatitthi-
yānam paribbājakaṃ āramo ten upasaṅkamimha upa-
saṅkamitvā tehi annatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddham-
sammodimha, sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam⁶ vītisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante
annatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ amhe etad avocum Samaṇo āvuso
Gotamo sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti etha tumhe
bhikkhave sabbam dhammaṃ abhiyānātha sabbam dham-
maṃ abhinūyāya abhinūyā⁷ viharatha⁸ ti. Mayam pi kho
āvuso sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema etha tumhe
āvuso sabbam dhammaṃ abhiyānātha sabbam dhammaṃ
abhinūyāya abhinūyā⁹ viharatha¹⁰ ti. Idha no āvuso ko
viseṣo ko adhippāyoso¹¹ kaṃ nānākarāṇaṃ samanassa vā
Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhāmmadesanāya vā
dhāmmadesanam anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanin ti? Atha

T M, 'yam. Ph. M, 'nan. S. pakkimsu.

¹ T M, aj. S. M. Ph. 'tthim.

² M. Ph. S. pa. M. Ph. S. 'hā and the same ending
throughout. ³ M. Ph. sāra. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T M.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. S. 'yaso.

T M, add vā. ⁶ T M, M, 'yam.

⁷ Ph. 'nan, M, 'sati.

kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na ppaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkammimha¹ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ uttham ājānissimhā'² ti

5 Evam vādinō bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā Eko avuso pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyākāraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākāraṇāni tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākāraṇāni cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākāraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañce⁵ uddesā pañca veyyākāraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākāraṇāni, satta pañhā satt⁶ uddesā satta veyyākāraṇāni, attha pañhā atth⁷ uddesā attha veyyākāraṇāni, nava pañhā nav⁸ uddesā nava veyyākāraṇāni, dasa pañhā das⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākāraṇāni ti? Evam putthā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c'eva¹⁰ sampāyissanti¹¹ uttaraṃ¹² ca¹³ vighātāṃ āpaṇissanti Tam kissa hetu¹⁴ Yathā tam bhikkhave avisaṃsammā Nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samāriake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo¹⁵ imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākāraṇena cittaṃ ānādhēya aññatīa Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā

6 Eko pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyākāraṇaṃ ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paticca vuttam¹³?

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹⁴ sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta-dassāvī sammatthābhūsamecca¹⁵ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āhūraṭṭhitikā

¹ T pakkammimha ² T M₆ M₇ aj^o

³ Ph ek' udd^o ⁴ S pañca

⁵ T M₇ S satta ⁶ S attha

⁷ T M₆ M₇ S nava ⁸ S dasa

⁹ T na 'va, M₇ tañ ca, S neva, omitted by M₆

¹⁰ S sampādayissanti

¹¹ M Ph uttaraṃ ca, S 'im pi

¹² T so ¹³ T uttam ¹⁴ T M₇ nīccamāno

¹⁵ M₆ Ph samma-d-attham abhi^o *thi oughout*, T M₇ sammatthātambhūsamecca (*sic*)

Imasmiñ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko pañho eko³ uddeśo³ ekam veyyākaraṇaṇi ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

7 Dve pañhā dve uddeśā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁴ kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dve pañhā dve uddeśā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Tayo pañhā tayo uddeśā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddeśā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9 Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddeśā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

T niccināmāno

T sammā Tathāgate 'bhixamecca M, sammā tathā tamblusamecca (sic)

³ Ph. ek' udd ⁴ T uttam.

Oha pañhā 'tha uddeṣā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ-
taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Satta pañhā satt' uddeṣā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti
iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda-
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno
sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Satta pañhā satt' uddeṣā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ-
taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh' uddeṣā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti
kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda-
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno
sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh' uddeṣā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ-
taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

14. Nava pañhā nav' uddeṣā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti
kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda-
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

T M_c M_r S. satta. M. T M_c M_r S. satta.
S. aṭṭha. T M_c M_r S. nava

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammattābhīsamēcca dīṭṭhi eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Nava pañhā nav¹ uddesā nava veyyākaranāni ti itī yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam

15 Dasa pañhā das² uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam kiñ cetam paticca vuttam³

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammattābhīsamēcca dīṭṭhi eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dasasu⁴

Dasasu akusalesu⁵ kammapathesu⁶

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammattābhīsamēcca dīṭṭhi eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Dasa pañhā das² uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti itī yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam ti

XXVIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajangalāyam¹ viharati Veluvane Atha kho sambahulā Kajangalā⁵ upāsakā yena Kajangalā⁶ bhikkhunī ten' upasankamimsu upasankamitvā Kajangalam⁷ bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekamantam nīdīdīmsu Ekamantam nīsinā kho Kajangalā⁵ upāsakā Kajangalam⁷ bhikkhunim etad avocum

2 Vuttam idam ayye⁸ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaranam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaranāni

¹ T M₆ M₇ S nava

² S dasa, M₆ dasa and das

³ M S 'lakamma^o

⁴ T Kamjang^o, Ph Jang^o

⁵ M 'lakā, Ph Jangalā

⁶ Ph Jang^o, M Kajangalikā

⁷ Ph Jang^o, M Kajangalikam

⁸ M₆ ayyo

cattāro pañhā⁵ cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'⁶ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni satta pañhā satt'⁷ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni attha pañhā atth⁸ uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'⁹ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni dasa pañhā das'¹⁰ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti. Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho datthabbo ti¹¹?

3 Na⁶ kho⁶ pan' etam⁶ avuso Bhagavato⁷ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam na pi manobhāvanīyānam bhikkhūnam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam api⁸ ca yathā⁹ m ettha khāyati¹⁰ tam supātha sādhuṇam manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. Evaṃ ayye¹¹ ti kho Kajaṅgalā upāsaka Kajaṅgalāya¹² bhikkhunīya paccassosum. Kajaṅgalā¹³ bhikkhuni etad avoca —

4. Eko pañho eko⁴ uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇam ti iti kho pan etam vuttam Bhagavatā kiu cetam paṭicca vuttam?

Ekadhamme avuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadaṇḍavi sammatthābhisamecca ditth'¹⁴ eva dhamme dukkhas anta karo hoti. Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe satta āharaṭṭhitikā.

Imasmim kho avuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadaṇḍavi sammatthābhisamecca ditth eva dhamme dukkhas¹⁵ antakaro hoti.

Eko¹³ pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇam ti iti yam tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

S. pañca. M₆. S. satta.

¹ S. attha. ⁴ T M₆ M₇ S nava

² M₇. S. dasa. ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ T 'atā. ⁸ T na apl

⁹ Ph. kho T M₆ M₇ mam' ettha for m' ettha

T M₆ M₇ 'yati. ¹⁰ M. lakā Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹¹ T 'atā M₇ likāya Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹² Ph. Jaṅg° M. Kajaṅgalikā

¹³ Ph. ek' ¹⁴ T M₆ add avuso.

5 Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranānī¹ ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca iūpe ca . pe¹ .

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaranānī ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

6 Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāni veyyākaranānī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāni veyyākaranānī ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

7 Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaranānī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . pe³ .

Katamesu chasu?

¹ M. la, Ph pa, S in full. ² S pañca

³ M. la, Ph pa, omitted by S

Ohasu nissaranīyāsu dhātūsu

Katamesu sattaasu?

Sattaasu³ vōjhaṅgesu

Katamesu atthasu?

Ariye atthaṅgike⁴ magge⁴

Imesu kho āvuso atthasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaas' antakaro hoti.

Attha pañhā atth's⁵ uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

8. Nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyanta dassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaas' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaas' antakaro hoti.

Nava⁷ pañhā nav'⁸ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

9 Dasa pañhā das'⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaas' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu kusalessu¹⁰ kammaopathesu¹⁰

M. la, Ph. pa.

S. atthasu ariyesu M. Ph. atthasu ariya.

³ S. kesu M. Ph. ⁴ ka

⁴ M. Ph. S. maggesu M. has ariyo ko maggo.

⁵ S. attha. ⁶ M. S. nava.

⁷ M. omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu.

⁸ T. M. S. nava. ⁹ S. dasa. ¹⁰ S. kusala

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇṭadassavī sammā tthābhissamecca dīṭṭhi' eva dhamme dukkhass' antalāro hoti'.

Dasa pañhā das'¹ uddesi dasa veyyakatanāni ti tu van tam vuttam Bhagavatū, idam etam paticea vuttam

10 Iti kho āvuso yaṃ tam vuttam Bhagavata Mahāpañhesu² Eko pañho eko³ uddeso ekam veyyakatanam pe⁴ dasa veyyakatanāni ti⁵ massa kho aham⁶ āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁷ Ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam veva upasankamitva etam attham patipuccheyyātha⁸ Yathā no⁹ Bhagavā vīkaroti¹⁰, tathā nam dhāreyyāthā¹¹ ti 'Evaṃ ayye' ti kho Kajangalā¹² upāsakā¹³ Kajangalāya¹⁴ bhikkhunivā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana Kajangalam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhimam katva yena Bhagavā ten upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantum abhivādetva ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kajangalā upāsakā, yāvatako ahosi Kajangalāya bhikkhuniya saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbham Bhagavato āroccuṃ

11 Sādhū sādhū gahapatayo Panditū gahapatayo Kajangalā bhikkhunī, mahāpañhā gahapatayo Kajangala bhikkhunī Sace¹⁵ pi tumhe gahapatayo maṃ¹⁶ upasankamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha¹⁷, aham pi c'etam¹⁸

¹ S dasa

² M Ph samkhittena bhāsītāsu Mahāpañhāsu

³ Ph ek'

⁴ M la, Ph pa, M Ph S add dasa pañhā das' (S dasa) uddesā

⁵ S adds iti ⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ T M₆ M₇ aj°

⁸ S pari°, M₇ pu°, T M₆ puccheyyatha (sic)

⁹ M kho nam ¹⁰ T vya°

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °yyathā ¹² M olakā, Ph Jangalā

¹³ T °sikā

¹⁴ M olakāya, Ph Jangalāya, and so in every similar case

¹⁵ M Ph mañ ce ¹⁶ omitted by M Ph T M₆

¹⁷ M patipu°, T M₇ °yyatha

¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ ca tam

evam eva³ vyākareyyam yathā tam³ Kajaṅgalāya bhik
khuviyā vyākataṃ⁴

Eso⁵ ~~assa~~⁶ tassa⁶ attho evaṃ ca⁷ naṃ⁷ dhāreyyūthā⁸ ti

XXIX

1 Yāvata bhikkhave Kāsi Kosalā, yāvata rañho Pase-
nadiassa⁹ Kosalassa vijitam⁹ rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo
aggam akkhāyati. Rañho pi⁹ kho bhikkhave Pasenadiassa
Kosalassa atthi⁹ eva anñathattam⁹ ; atthi viparipāmo Evaṃ
passam bhikkhave sutava⁹ ariyasāvako tasmim⁹ pi nibbhi
dati tasmim⁹ nibbindanto¹⁰ agge virajjati pakeva hinasmim⁹

2 Yāvata bhikkhave candimasuriyā pariharanti, disā¹¹ -
bhanti virocamaṇā¹¹ ; tūva saha¹² sadhūloko tasmim¹² saha¹²
dhāloke saha¹² sam candānam, saha¹² sam suriyānam sa
ha¹² sam Sinerupabbatarājānam saha¹² sam Jambudīpānam
saha¹² sam Aparagoyānānam¹³ saha¹² sam Uttarakurūnam
saha¹² sam Pubbavidehānam¹⁴ ; cattāri mahāsamuddasaha¹² ssa
ni¹⁵, cattāri mahārājasa¹² ha¹² ssa ni, saha¹² sam Cātummahārājī
kānam¹⁶ ; saha¹² sam Tāvatisānam saha¹² sam Yūmānam,
saha¹² sam Tusitānam¹⁷ saha¹² sam Nimmānaratīnam sa
ha¹² sam Paranimmītavasa¹² vatīnam saha¹² sam Brahma
lokānam yāvata bhikkhave saha¹² salokadhātu¹⁸ Mahābrahmā

M₆ evam T M₇ etam. T M₇ vya T⁹ oyya

³ M. Ph. hi M₇ katam. ⁴ T M₇ vya M₆ katam.

⁵ T eva so ⁶ T c'ev' assa M₇ c'ev' etassa.

⁷ omitted by T M₇. ⁸ T M₇ oyyathā.

⁹ M. oḍi in M. Ph. often written with double-s.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ ote. ¹¹ M. Ph. oḍi

omitted by S.

¹² T othatattham M. Ph. tattham M₆ attham for anñā
atthi. ¹³ T M₇ onde ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ virocamaṇā

¹⁵ M. Ph. oyyānam T ogodānam M₇ godhānīnam.

¹⁶ T continues kho bh atth eva and so on omitting
all the rest.

¹⁷ S onam ¹⁸ M. Cātuma Ph. Cātuma

¹⁹ M. Ph. Tusitā

omitted by S. M. Ph. continue Dasa yimmāni¹⁹ bhī¹⁹ ka
sappāyatanāni ²⁰ M₆ M₇ saha¹² ssa

tattha aggam akkhāyati Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth' eva aññathattam¹, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge vujjati pageva hīnasmim

3 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo³, yam ayam loko samvaṭṭati samvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loka yebhuyyena sattā ābhassara-vattanikā⁴ bhavanti Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā⁵ sayampabbhā antalikkhe caṇṇā subhatthāyino⁶ cūṇam dīgham addhānam tittanti Samvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loka Ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti⁷ Ābhassarānam pi kho bhikkhave devānam atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim⁹ nibbindanto⁹ agge vujjati, pageva hīnasmim¹⁰

4 Dasa yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave kasināyatanāni Katamāni dasa?

Pathavikasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam advayam appamānam Āpokasinam eko sañjānāti¹² Tejokasinam eko sañjānāti Vāyokasinam eko sañjānāti

Nīlakasinam eko sañjānāti Pitakasinam eko sañjānāti Lohitakasinam eko sañjānāti Odātakasinam eko sañjānāti Ākāsakasinam eko sañjānāti Viññānakasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam advayam appamānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasināyatanāni

5 Etad aggam bhikkhave mesam dasannam kasināyatanānam, yad idam viññānakasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam advayam appamānam Evamsaññimo pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamsaññīnam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi viparināmo Evam

¹ T °tattam ² M₇ °ndo, T has a blunder

³ M₇ pathamasa° ⁴ T. M₇ ābhassaravasava°

⁵ T pītimayā bhakkhā ⁶ M₇ subhanthāyino

⁷ S °yati ⁸ T aññattam.

⁹ T tasmim pi nibbinde, M₇ °ndati

¹⁰ S °mim ti ¹¹ T imāni ¹² M la, Ph pa

¹³ M Ph °tattham

passam bhikkhave sutarā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbin-
danti tasmim nibbindanto¹ agge viraṇṇatī pakeva hīnasmim

6 ~~Atthamāni~~ imāni bhikkhave abhihāyatanāni Katamāni
atthā?

Ajjhattam rūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
rittāni suvaṇṇadubbannāni Tāni abhihāyaya jñāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam paṭhamam abhihāyaya
tanam.

Ajjhattam rūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbannāni, tāni abhihāyaya jñāmi pas-
sāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam dutiyam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbannāni tāni abhihāyaya jñāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam tatiyam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbannāni tāni abhihāyaya jñāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam catuttham abhihāyaya
tanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni
nilavannāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni Seyyathā pi
nāma ummārapuppham² nilam nilavannam nilanidassanam
nilanibhāsam seyyathā³ vā⁴ pana tam vattham bārāṇa
seyyakam ubhatobbhāgavimattam nilam nilavannam nilani
dassanam nilanibhāsam evam evam⁵ ajjhattam arūpasammi
eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavannāni nilanidas-
sanāni nilanibhāsāni tāni abhihāyaya jñāmi passāmi ti
evamsaññi hoti Idam pañcamam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pi
tāni pitavannāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni Seyyathā
pi nāma kanṇikārapuppham pītam pitavannam pītanidassa-
nam pītanibhāsam, seyyathā vā⁶ pana tam vattham

T tasmim pi nibbindo M₇ ^{endo}

omitted by T T M₆ M₇ arūpa T M₆ rūpa

² Ph. S. ummārapa T dammāpupphāni M₇ ummāta
pupphā, both omitting nilam.

³ T M₆ M₇ S. add pi M₆ omits vā T M₇ put it
after vattham.

⁴ T M₇ eva. ⁵ T pl.

bhānaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham pītam pītavannam
pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam evam evam ajjhattam¹ aī-
pasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītaṃ² pītavannāni
pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam chaṭṭham abhūbhāyatanam

Ajjhattam aīpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-
takāni lohita-kavannāni lohita-kamidassanāni lohita-kamibhā-
sāni Seyyathā³ pi nāma bandhuvākapuppham⁴ lohita-kam
lohita-kavannam lohita-kamidassanam lohita-kamibhāsam, sey-
yathā⁵ vā pana tam vattham bhānaseyyakam ubhatobhā-
gavimattṭham lohita-kam lohita-kavannam lohita-kamidassanam
lohita-kamibhāsam evam evam⁶ ajjhattam aīpasaññi eko
bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavannāni lohita-
kamidassanāni lohita-kamibhāsāni, tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam sattamam abhūbhāyatanam

Ajjhattam aīpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odā-
tāni odātavannāni odātamidassanāni odātambhāsāni⁵ Sey-
yathā³ pi nāma osadhūtārakā odātā odātavannā odātami-
dassanā odātambhāsā, seyyathā⁵ vā pana tam⁶ vattham
bhānaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham odātam odāta-
vannam odātamidassanam odātambhāsam evam evam ajjh-
attam aīpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni
odātavannāni odātamidassanāni odātambhāsāni, tāni abhū-
bhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam atthamam
abhūbhāyatanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhūbhāyatanāni

7 Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam atṭhannam abhūbhā-
yatanānam, yad idam ajjhattam aīpasaññi⁷ eko bahiddhā
rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannāni odātamidassanāni
odātambhāsāni, tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evam-
saññi hoti Evamsaññino⁸ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā
Evamsaññinam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva

¹ M Ph S bandha^o ² M₆ adds pi

³ T pi ⁴ M eva

⁵ M₆ continues tāni abhū^o and so on

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ Ph adds yam

⁸ Ph. 'saññi, M₆ has no ca evamsamñi bh^o santi sattā

aññathattam¹ attlu viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave
sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati tasmim nibbin
danto agge² virajjati, pageva hinasmim

8 Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso³

Dukkha paṭipadā dandhabhinnā dukkha paṭipadā kh
ppābhinnā sukhā paṭipadā dandhabhinnā, sukhā paṭipadā
khippābhinnā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

9 Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam paṭipadā
nam yad idam sukhā paṭipadā khippābhinnā. Evampatī
pannā pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evampatīpannānam
pi kho⁴ bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁵ attlu
viparināmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako
tasmim pi nibbindati tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati
pageva hinasmim.

10 Catasso imā bhikkhave sammā. Katamā catasso⁷

Parittam eko sañjānāti mahaggatam eko sañjānāti
appamānam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñci ti ākincanūyāta
nam eko sañjānāti

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso sammā.

11 Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam sammānam,
yad idam 'natthi kiñci' ti ākincanūyatanam eko sañjānāti
Evamsammāno⁸ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evamsammā
nam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁹
attlu viparināmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariya
sāvako tasmim pi nibbindati tasmim nibbindanto agge
virajjati pageva hinasmim.

12. Etad aggam bhikkhave bahurakānam dīṭṭhigatānam
yad idam no c'assam¹⁰ no ca me sīyā, na bhavissāmi na
me bhavissati' ti. Evamdīṭṭhino bhikkhave etam¹¹ pāti
kaṅkham yā cīyup bhava appatīkulyatā sū¹² cassa

M. *tattham Ph. *tattam. T M₁ nde.

¹ M₆ has only khippābhinnā, omitting all the rest.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ M. *tattam, Ph. *tattham

⁶ T pi 'nde M₁ pi 'ndo ⁷ T *sammā.

⁸ Ph. *tattham ⁹ T M₁ cassa. T evam.

T M₆ M₁ kha. T M₆ M₁ 'va 'yam S. addā tassa.

¹¹ omitted by T M₆ M₁ yā v'assa.

na bhavissatī¹, yā cāyam² bhavannodhe patikulyatī³, sā cassa na bhavissatī⁴ ti⁵ Evamdittthino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamdittthīnam pi kho bhikkhave suttānam atthi eva aññathattam⁶, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati tasmim nibbindanto agge vījati, pageva hinasmim

13 Santi bhikkhave eke samanabhihmanā paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentī⁸

14 Etad aggam bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentānam⁸, yad idam sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikuvāya dhammam desenti Evamvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamvādīnam pi kho bhikkhave suttānam atthi eva aññathattam⁹, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁰ agge vījati, pageva hinasmim

15 Santi bhikkhave eke samanabhihmanā paramatthadhammanibbānam paññāpentī¹²

16 Etad aggam bhikkhave paramatthadhammanibbānam paññāpentānam¹², yad idam channam phassāyatanaṃ samudayañ ca atthangamañ¹³ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā - vimokkho Evamvādim¹⁴ kho mam bhikkhave evamakkhāyim¹⁵ eke samanabhihmanā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena¹⁶ abbhācikkhanti 'na¹⁷ samano Gotamo kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti¹², na rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti¹², na vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti¹² ti¹⁸

¹ Ph bhavissa ² M₇ vāham, S adds tassa

³ T M₆ M₇ 'tāya, S paṭi° ⁴ M Ph bhavissa

⁵ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇ ⁶ M 'tattam, Ph 'tattham

⁷ T M₆ M₇ S paramayakkhavi° ⁸ M M₆ S pañña°

⁹ Ph 'tattam ¹⁰ T M₇ 'ndo

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ dīṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā te

¹² M S pañña°, Ph paññā° and pañña°

¹³ T M₆ M₇ atthag° ¹⁴ Ph T M₆ M₇ 'dā

¹⁵ M° M₆ 'yi ¹⁶ M Ph 'tā

¹⁷ Ph puts na before kāmānam ¹⁸ omitted by Ph

17 Kāṣṭhanā cūham bhikkhave parināṇaṃ paṇḍapemi¹
rūpānaṃ² ca parināṇaṃ paṇḍapemi, vedanānaṃ ca parināṇaṃ
paṇḍapemi³ diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto
anupāḍā parimibbānaṃ paṇḍapemi ti

XXX

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharatī Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
rājā Pasenadi⁴ Kosalo uyyodhukāya⁵ nivatto hoti vijita
saṅgāmo⁶ laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo
yenārāmo tena pūyāsī. Yūvatikā yānassa bhūmi yāna-
gantvā⁷ yānaṃ paccorohitvā pattiko⁸ va ārāmaṃ pavisi.

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambhulū bhikkhū abbhok-
kāse caṅkhamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena
te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū
etaḍ avoca kham' nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viha-
ratī araham sammāsambuddho dassanakūmā hi mayam
bhante tam⁹ Bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan
ti. Eso mahārājā vihāro samvutadvāro. Tena appa-
saddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkā-
sitvā aggalaṃ ākoṭehi Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti.

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹ Kosalo yena so vihāro sam-
vutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālī-
dam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ākotesi² Vivari Bha-
gavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ³
pavitvā Bhagavato pūdesu sīrasā nipatitvā Bhagavato
pūḍāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇi ca parisambāhata
nīmāṇi ca sāveti rājāham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo rājāham

T M₆ M₇ kho 'ham

M S. paṇḍa Ph. paṇḍa and paṇḍa

¹ M₆ omits all from rūpānaṃ to diṭṭh' eva.

² M. Ph. 'di throughout. ³ M. kl. ⁴ S. jita

⁵ Ph. yānenāgo ⁶ T. kathan.

⁷ T M₇ te omitted by M Ph. S. T M₆ M₇ anto-
vihāro. M S. nī Ph. āl and āl

T M₆ M₇ aggalaṃ alicaya. ¹ T Pasenadi repeatedly.

² M. 'ti ³ omitted by M. Ph.

bhante Pasenadi Kosalo' ti 'Kāṃ pana tvaṃ mahānāyā
atthavasam sampassamāno¹ imasmiṃ sante evarūpaṃ
paramapaccākāraṃ² karosi, mettupahāraṃ upadāse³si ti²

4 Katānñutaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassa-
māno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramapaccākāraṃ karomi
mettupahāraṃ upadāseṃ Bhagavā hi bhante bahu-
janahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁵
ariya⁶ nāye⁷ patitthāpita, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya
kusaladhammatāya Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujana-
hitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁵ ariya⁶
nāye⁸ patitthāpita, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusala-
dhammatāya imam¹⁰ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam
sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramapaccākāraṃ
karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadāseṃ

5 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo
ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannagato¹³ Yam
pi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹⁴
kusalasīlena¹³ samannagato¹³ imam¹⁴ pi kho ahaṃ bhante
atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ parama-
paccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadāseṃ

6 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā dīgharattam ārañña-
ko¹⁵ āraññavanapaṭṭhāmi¹⁶ paṇṭāmi senāsanaṃ patisevāmi.
Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dīgharattam āraññako¹⁷ ārañña-

¹ T samph° *always*, M₆ M₇ *nearly always*

² M Ph S °paccākāraṃ *always*

³ Ph mittu° *throughout* ⁴ T M₆ M₇ *add me*

⁵ S bahujanahitāya, T bahujanano janatā (sic), M₆ ba-
hujano janatā, M₇ bahuno janatā

⁶ S ariya° ⁷ T M₇ kāye

⁸ S bahujanahitāya, T bahujanatā, M₆ bahujano janatā,
M₇ bahujanatā

⁹ T M₇ kāye, *omitted by M*

¹⁰ M Ph M₆ S idam, T yam ¹¹ M samph°

¹² Ph °sīlī, *omitted by M* ¹³ *omitted by Ph*

¹⁴ M M₇ S idam ¹⁵ M. Ph T aī°, M₆ *adds* 'va

¹⁶ M Ph °paṭṭāmi, T M₆ M₇ āraññaake (M₆ āraññe)
vanapaṭṭhāmi

¹⁷ M Ph M₆ ar°

vanapattāni pāṇāni senāsānāni paṭisevati imam pi kho aham bhanto atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

7 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarā civarapiṇḍapātāsenaṣanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarācivarapiṇḍapātāsenaṣanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena imam pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

8. Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puṇaakkhettaṃ lokaṣṣa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puṇaakkhettaṃ lokaṣṣa imam pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

9 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā jāyāṃ kathā abhi sallekkhikā⁴ cetovivaranasappāyā seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁵ santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāram bhakathā silakathā samāḍḍhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiānāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁶ kathāya nikkāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasīralābhi. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, jāyāṃ kathā abhisallekkhikā⁴ cetovivaranasappāyā seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁵ pe⁶ vimuttiānāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁶ kathāya nikkāmalābhi akasīralābhi imam pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁷ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

10 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikkhaṇaṃ⁸ ditṭhadhammasukkhavīhārānaṃ nikkāma

--

M. Ph. °pattāni T M, āraṇiḥ (M, āraṇiḥ) vanapattāni (M, M, °pattāni)

M. S. idam. ° M T S. idam.

° Ph. abhisamle ° M S. °rūpāya.

° M. la, Ph. pa. ° T samph ° S. abhi

lābhī akicchalābhī akasūalābhī Yam pi bhante¹ Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam² dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasūalābhī imam³ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhāgavatī evaūpam paīamanipaccākāīam kaīomī, mettupahāīam upadamsemi

11 Puna ca paīam bhante Bhagavā anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ‘ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam⁴ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātīsatam pi jātīsaḥassam pi jātīsatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutiāsīm evam-nāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāno evamsukhadukkhapaṭīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra⁶ udapādīm⁶, tatīāpāsīm evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāno evamsukhadukkhapaṭīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto idh’ upapanno’ ti iti sākāīam sa-uddesam⁷ anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe⁸ iti sākāīam sa-uddesam⁷ anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati imam⁹ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhagavatī evaūpam paīamanipaccākāīam kaīomī, mettupahāram upadamsemi

12 Puna ca paīam bhante Bhagavā dībbena cakḥhunā vīsuḍḍhena atikkantamānusakena¹⁰ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹¹ hīne paṇīte suvanne dubbanne duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti ‘ime vata¹² bhonto sattā kāyaduḥcarītena samannāgatā vacīduḥcarītena¹³ samannāgatā manoduḥcarītena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā

¹ S ābhī^o ² M S idam, Ph idam cori to imam

³ T samph^o ⁴ T M₆ M₇ vīsatīm

⁵ T M₆ M₇ vīsam ⁶ T amutiāsīm uppādīm

⁷ T vu^o ⁸ M la Ph pa ⁹ M M₇ S idam

¹⁰ M Ph ‘mānussakena ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ uppajj^o

¹² T ‘vā pana.

¹³ T M₆ M₇ vacī || pe || ariyānam

micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādhānā te kāyassa
bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ viparītāṃ nīrayaṃ
upapannā¹, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena sam-
annāgatā vaci-sucaritena² samannāgatā manosucaritena
samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāda-kā sammādiṭṭhikā sammā
diṭṭhikammasamādhānā te kāyassa bheda parammaranā
sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā³ ti iti dibbena cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena⁴ satto passatī⁵ cava-
māne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne papite suraṇne dubbanne sugate dug-
gato yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Yam pi bhanto
Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-
kena⁷ ⁸ yathākammupage satte pajānāti imam⁹ pi kho
aham bhanto atthavasāṃ sampassamāno¹⁰ Bhagavatī eva
rūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upa-
dāṃsemi.

13 Puna ca param bhanto Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khaya-
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhī eva dhamme
sayāṃ abhinuñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī Yam pi
bhanto Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khaya¹¹ po sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharatī imam¹² pi kho aham bhanto
atthavasāṃ sampassamāno Bhagavatī eva rūpaṃ paramaṃ
paccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ upadāṃsemi.

14. Handa dāni mayāṃ bhanto gacchāma bahukicca-
mayāṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kā-
lāṃ manasi¹³ ti.

Atha kho rūjā Pāsenadi Kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavan-
taṃ abhivādetvā padakkhīrapaṃ katvā pakkāmi ti

Mahāvaggo tatiyo

Tatr¹⁴ uddānaṃ

T M₆ M₇ uppannā.

T M₆ M₇ vaci | pe | mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. °mānusa-kena. ⁴ M. continues pa + yathā

⁵ T M₆ M₇ uppaj ⁶ M. pa S. pe.

⁷ M. S. idam ⁸ T samph

⁹ M. Ph. S. add anāsavaṃ ceto, S. adds also paññā

¹⁰ M. la Ph. pa. M T samph

¹¹ M₆ M₇ add ca ¹² S. tass¹

Sihādhimuttikāyena¹ Cundena² kasmena³ ca,
Kālī⁴ dve⁵ mahāpañhā⁶ Kosalehi⁷ paie⁸ duve⁹ tī,

6

XXVI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavantam etad avoca

2 Katī nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatassa sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, pātimokkham¹⁰ uddiṭṭhan tī? Dasa kho Upālī atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham Katame dasa?

3 Sanghasutthutāya sanghaphāsutāya¹¹ dummankūnam¹² puggalānam niggalāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihā-
iāya dīṭṭhadhammānānam āsavānam samvāiāya sampaiāyī-
kānam āsavānam paṭighātāya appasannānam pasādāya
pasannānam bhīyobhāvāya saddhammatṭhitīyā vīmayānugga-
hāya

Ime kho Upālī dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭhan tī

4 Katī nu kho bhante pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹³ tī¹⁴? Dasa kho Upālī pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹⁵ Katame dasa?

5 Pārājiko tassam paṇisāyam nisinno hotī Pārājika-
kathā vipakatā hotī Anupasampanno tassam paṇisāyam

¹ M₆ M₇ Sihāvī°, T Sihāvī°

² S Cundo, T M₆ Puno (*sic*), M₆ Punne ca

³ T na, M₆ na satte, M₇ na ca ta satte

⁴ T M₆ Kāla, M₇ Kālam ⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ T M₇ °pamñe, M₆ °pamñā ⁷ T M₆ M₇ °lena

⁸ S apare, T M₆ M₇ te ⁹ S dve, T M₆ M₇ dasā

¹⁰ Ph pāṭi° throughout ¹¹ omitted by M₆

¹² T M₆ M₇ dummāññūnam ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ °panānī

¹⁴ omitted by T ¹⁵ T M₆ °panānī

nisinno hoti. Anupasampannakathā vippakata hoti. Sikkhāṃ paccekkhātako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Sikkhāṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakata hoti. Paṇḍako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vippakata hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsakakathā vippakata hoti.

Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhaṭṭhapana tī

XXXII

1 Katihī nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbhāhikāya¹ sammannitabbo tī²? Dasahī kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbhāhikāya sammannitabbo Katamehī dasahī?

2 Idh' Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvara sampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu³ vājesu bhayadassāvi samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipūrṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhiva danti tathārūpāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁷ va cāsā paricita⁸ manasānupekkhita⁹ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā Ubhayūnī¹⁰ kho pan assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattinī¹¹ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso Vinaye kho pana tūto hoti asaṃhiro Paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike sannaṭpetum¹² nīyha petum¹³ pekkhetum¹⁴ pasādetum¹⁵ Adhikāraṇasamuppāda

T sikkhā. M₆ °panāni

¹ M₇ ubbohi M₆ uddhaggikāya. ⁴ T M₆ M₇ hoti

⁵ M S anu⁶ Ph. M₇ °passa.

⁷ M. Ph. dhātā throughout. ⁸ T adds manasā paricita

⁹ T °yā. ¹⁰ M °ttani S °ttani. T M₆ hiro

T attham pacc M₆ atthike pacc¹¹ M₇ atthakam pacc

¹² T M₇ aññāpetum, M adds paññāpetum

¹³ T nīcchā M₆ nīyā

¹⁴ S. pekkhatum T pekkhatum, omitted by M₆

¹⁵ T M₇ pasādetum pasādetum M₆ pasāditum pasā

vūpasamakusalo¹ hoti, adbhikāraṇam jānāti,¹ adbhikāraṇasa-
mudayaṃ jānāti, adbhikāraṇanodhaṃ² jānāti², adbhikāraṇa-
nno dhagāmmiṃ³ paṭipadam jānāti⁴ 6

Imehi kho Upāhi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo ti

XXXIII

1 Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena
bhikkhunā upasampādetabbhaṃ ti² Dasahi kho Upāhi
dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbhaṃ⁶
Katamehi dasahi?

2 Idhi' Upāhi bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvara-
samyuto viharati ācariyagocarasampanno, anumattesu⁷ vāge-su
bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Bahussuto
hoti sutadharo sutasammayo ve te dhammā ābhikalyānā
majjhe kalyānā pariyoṣānakalyānā sāttham⁸ sayajājanam⁹
kevalapariyupunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti,
tathā rūpāssa¹⁰ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā pa-
ricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā Pāti-
mokkham kho paṇ' assa¹¹ vitthāreṇa svāgatam¹² hoti
suvibhattam suppvattam suvinicchitam suttaso anuyajā-
janaso Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum vā upaṭṭhāpetum
vā Paṭibalo hoti anabhinatim vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāśa-
petum vā Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato
vinodetum Paṭibalo hoti uppannam diṭṭhigatam dhammato
vivecetum Paṭibalo hoti adhusile samādapetum Paṭibalo
hoti adhicitte samādapetum Paṭibalo hoti adhipaṇṇāya
samādapetum

Imehi kho Upāhi dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-
khunā upasampādetabbhaṃ ti¹³

¹ T M₆ °samuppāda-upasama° ² omitted by M₆.

³ M Ph °ni, S °nī ⁴ T M₆ pajānāti

⁵ M Ph omit ti ⁶ M Ph °tabban ti

⁷ M Ph S anu° ⁸ T M₆ M₇ sātthā

⁹ T M₆ °nā, M₇ °na ¹⁰ M Ph M₇ °passa

¹¹ M Ph pana ¹² T M₆ M₇ su-āg°

¹³ omitted by Ph

XXXIV

1 Katu¹ nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo ti? pe² sāmaṇero⁴ upatthāpetabbo⁴ ti? Dasah³ kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero⁶ upatthāpetabbo⁷ Kātamehi dasah³?

2 Idh Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pe⁸ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto⁹ hoti⁹ pe ditthiya⁵ suppaṭividdhā. Pāṭimokkham¹⁰ kho pan assa vitthārena svāgatam¹¹ hoti suvibhattam¹² suppavattam¹³ suvinicchitam¹⁴ suttaso anuvyanjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gūḷanam¹⁵ upatthātum vā upatthāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhīratum¹⁶ rūpakāsetum vā rūpakāśāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam¹⁷ kukkuccam¹⁸ dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam¹⁹ ditthugatam²⁰ dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhiṇṇe samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaṇṇāya samādapetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasah³ dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero¹² upatthāpetabbo ti.

XXXV

1. Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo¹ ti bhante vuccati. Kittā vatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhunno hoti ti?

2 Idh² Upāli bhikkhū adhammam³ dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam³ adhammo³ ti³ dipenti³ avinayam¹⁴ vinayo

omitted by Ph. *omitted by Ph. S*

³ *omitted by M. Ph.* ⁴ *omitted by M.*

⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. T* ⁶ *M. nissayo*

⁷ *M. dātabbo* ⁸ *M. pa* *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ *omitted by M.*

M. pa *omitted by Ph. T*

M. continues pa | adhicitte adhipaṇṇāya.

M. has nissayo dātabbo ti *then the same Sutta is repeated for* sāmaṇero upatthā *and so on*

¹³ *omitted by T*

¹⁴ *T M, transpose this passage.*

ti dīpentī, vinayaṃ¹ avinayo ti dīpentī, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, ācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti², vavakassanti³ āvenikammāni⁴ karonti āvenipātimokkham⁵ uddisanti⁶ Ettāvatā kho Upāli sangho bhunno hoti ti.

XXXVI

1 'Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggi ti bhante vuccati Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sangho samaggo hoti ti'

2 Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam adhammo ti dīpentī dhammam dhammo ti dīpentī vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpentī, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpentī, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, ācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti na vavakassanti⁶, na āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, na āvenipātimokkham⁵ uddisanti⁷ Ettāvatā kho Upāli sangho samaggo hoti ti

¹ T M₇ transpose this passage

² Ph °kasanti

³ M. ava°, S pava°, Ph pavakasanti, omitted by T M₆ M₇, only the Commentary has the right reading

⁴ S āvenika°

⁵ S uddissanti, M₇ uddiṭṭhassanti

⁶ Ph S pava°, M apa°, T M₆ M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ Ph T M₆ M₇ S uddissanti

XXVIL.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten upa
saṅkanū upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2. Saṅghabbhedo saṅghabbhedo ti bhante vuccati
Kittāvatā na kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

3. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti
dhammam adhammo ti dipenti avinayam vinayo ti di
penti¹ vinayam avinayo ti dipenti abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ
Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti,
bhāsitaṃ² lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Ta
thāgatena ti dipenti anāciṇṇam³ Tathāgatena āciṇṇam⁴
Tathāgatena ti dipenti āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam
Tathāgatena ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇat
taṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena
appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasāhi vatthūhi avakāssanti vavakāssanti⁵
āvenikammanī⁶ karonti āvenipātīmokkham⁷ uddisanti⁸
Ettāvata kho Ānanda saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVIII.

1 Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅgham bhietvā⁹ kīṃ so
pasavati ti?

2. Kappaṭṭhiyaṃ Ānanda kibbisam pasavati ti.

3. Kīṃ pana bhante kappaṭṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ kibbisam ti?

4 Kappam Ānanda mirayamhi paccati ti.

T uccati omitted by T. M₇.

¹ M. continues pa | paṇṇattaṃ and so on.

² T omits this passage M₇ only has abh al T^o abh
al T^o dr^o

³ M₇ and

⁴ Ph. S para, M. apa T M₆ M₇ omit na vara

⁵ S. āvenika ⁶ Ph. T M₆ M₇ S uddisanti.

⁷ T M₇ chetvā M. Ph. bhinditvā. M. Ph. kam.
Ph. kipp^o

Āpāyiko neīyiko kappatṭho sanghabhedako
 vaggarato adhammatṭho yogakkhemato¹ dhamsati²
 sangham³ samaggam bhetvāna⁴ kappam nu yaṁhi paṇṇati⁵ ti.

XXXIX

1 'Sanghasāmaggi sanghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati⁵.
 Kittavatā nu kho bhante saugho samaggo hoti ti⁶?

2 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammam adhammo ti dīpenti,
 dhammam dhammo ti dīpenti, avinayam avinayo ti dīpenti,
 vinayam vinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathāga-
 tena abhāsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṁ
 lapitaṁ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tathāgatenā ti dī-
 penti, anācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti
 dīpenti, ācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dī-
 penti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā
 ti dīpenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā
 ti dīpenti

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakas-
 santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ kaṇṇanti, na āvenipātīmokkham⁸
 uddisanti⁹ Ettavatā kho Ānanda saugho samaggo hoti ti

XL

1 Bhinnam pana bhante sangham samaggam katvā kim
 so pasavati ti?

2 Bhihammānanda puṇṇam pasavati ti¹⁰

3 Kim pana bhante bhihammānanda puṇṇam ti?

4 Kappam Ānanda saggamhi modati ti

¹ M Ph °mā ² M Ph padh°

³ M samgha°, T samaggam, M₇ samghamaggam for
 s° samaggam

⁴ M bhi°, T M₇ che° ⁵ M °ti ti

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph S pava°, M ava°, M₇ vakassanti, omitted by T M₆

⁸ S °āvenika° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ S uddisanti

¹⁰ omitted by S

Saṅkhā saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggānā ca' anuggaho
 samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemā na dhiṃsati
 saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna kappam saggambhī modati ti.

Upālīvaggo' catuttho

Tatr' uddānam'

Upālī' tthapana' ubbāho upasampadanissayena' ca'
 Sāmanero' ca dve bheda ānandehi apare dve" ti

XLL

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ
 kami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
 nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhaga
 vantam etad avoca —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena saṅghe
 bhāṇḍanakkalahaṃviggahaṃvādā uppaṃanti blukkhū ca' na
 phūsū vīharanti ti?

3 Idh Upālī blukkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti
 dhammam adhammo ti dipenti, aṇḍayam vāyaso ti dipenti,
 vāyaso aṇḍayaso ti dipenti abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga
 tenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti bhāsitaṃ
 lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti
 dipenti anācinnam Tathāgatenā acinnam Tathāgatenā ti
 dipenti acinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti
 dipenti, appaṇḍattam Tathāgatenā paṇḍattam Tathāgatenā

M₆ S c'

T saṅgha M, saṅghamaggaṃ for s^o samaggaṃ.

3 T M, Vaggo ' S. tass' ' Ph. adds bhavati

6 T M₆ Upālī vana, M, Upālī na S Upālī pana.

7 M. 'yo T M₆ M, upavādanta sa yena.

8 omitted by M T M₆ M₇ ' T M₆ M, saṅgho.

T M₆ M, aparena, M Ph pare. M Pā. duva.

omitted by Ph. S. M, pl. ' omitted by S.

tī dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti

Ayam kho Upāhi hetu ayam paccayo,¹ yena saughe bhandanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti. bhikkhū ca² na phāsu viharanti ti³

XLII.

1 Katī nu kho bhante vivādamūlānī ti?

2 Dasa kho Upāhi vivādamūlānī Katamāni dasa?

3 Idh' Upāhi bhikkhū adhammam dhammo tī dīpenti, dhammam adhammo tī dīpenti, avinayam vinayo tī dīpenti, vinayam vinayo tī dīpenti, abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatena bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatena abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, anācinnam Tathāgatena ācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, ācinnam Tathāgatena anācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena paññattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti

Imāni kho Upāhi dasa vivādamūlānī ti

XLIII

1 Katī nu kho bhante vivādamūlānī ti?

2 Dasa kho Upāhi vivādamūlānī Katamāni dasa?

3 Idh' Upāhi bhikkhū anāpattim³ āpatti tī dīpenti, āpattim³ anāpatti tī dīpenti, lahukam āpattim garukāpatti⁴ tī dīpenti, garukam āpattim lahukāpatti tī dīpenti, duṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullāpatti tī dīpenti, aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullāpatti tī dīpenti, sāvasesam āpattim anavasesāpatti tī dīpenti, anavasesam āpattim sāvasesāpatti tī

¹ omitted by S

² omitted by M Ph

³ T M₇ transpose these two passages

⁴ T M₆ M₇ separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in 'am

dipenti sappatīkammaṃ apattim appatīkammāpatti ti di
 penti appatīkammaṃ apattim sappatīkammāpatti ti dipenti.
 Imāṇi kho Upāhi dasa vivādamulāni ti

XLIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharatī bali-
 haraṇe vanasaṇḍe Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
 tesī — Bhikkhave ti Bhaddante ti to bhikkhū Bhaga-
 vato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena
 paṇa dhammo ayyhattam paccavekkhitvā paṇa dhammo
 ayyhattam upatthapetvā³ paro codetabbo Katame paṇa
 dhammā ayyhattam paccavekkhitabbā?

3 Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena
 evaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho
 'mhi parisuddhen' amlu kāyasamācārena samannāgato
 acchuddena appatimamsena samvijati nu kho me⁴ eso
 dhammo udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pari-
 suddhakāyasamācāro hoti⁵ parisuddhena kāyasamācārena
 samannāgato acchuddena appatimamsena tassa bhavanti
 vattāro iṅha tva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa
 bhavanti vattāro

4 Paṇa ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param
 codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ parisuddhavaci-
 samācāro nu kho mhi parisuddhen amlu vacīsamācārena
 samannāgato acchuddena appatimamsena, samvijati nu kho
 me⁶ eso⁷ dhammo udāhu no ti? No ce⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu
 parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti⁹ parisuddhena vacīsamācārena
 samannāgato acchuddena appatimamsena tassa bhavanti
 vattāro iṅha tva āyasmā vacasikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti
 'ssa bhavanti vattāro

Ph. 7na M. Ph. bhaddante.

³ M. S. upatthā

⁴ S. omits hoti acchuddena.

⁵ Ph. m'eso ⁶ Ph. ca.

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam mettam nu kho me¹ cittam paccupaṭṭhitam sabrahmacārīsu anāghātam², samviñjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? 'No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam³ cittam³ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁴ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātam², tassa bhavanti vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettam³ cittam³ upaṭṭhapehi⁵ ti Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadha¹⁰ sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyośanakalyānā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathāiūpā⁶ me dhammā bahussutā honti⁷ dhātā⁸ vacasā paṇcitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samviñjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyośanakalyānā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathāiūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paṇcitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariyaṇunassū ti Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam ubhayāni nu¹² kho¹³ me¹⁴ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni¹⁵ honti¹⁶ suvibhattāni suppvattāni¹⁶ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, samviñjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

¹ omitted by S ² T M₆ M₇ oti

³ M Ph S mettacittam ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M upaṭṭhā°, T M₆ M₇ paccupaṭṭhapehi

⁶ S °pāssa ⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ Ph dhātā, M tathā ⁹ M₆ °iūpassa

¹⁰ M Ph dhātā ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ appa°

¹² omitted by M Ph M₆ S ¹³ M adds pana

¹⁴ T M₇ te ¹⁵ M₆ M₇ sāgatāni, T sahaḡatāni

¹⁶ S °ttāni

vittārena svāgatāni¹ honti suvibhattāni supparattini
 suvinicchutāni suttaso anuvyanjanaso idam pañāyasma
 kattha vuttam Bhagavata² ti iti paṭṭho na sampāyati³
 tassa bhavanti vattāro iṅgha tāva āyasma vinayaṃ siḷ
 khaṃsū ti⁴. Iti ssa bhavanti vattāro

Imo pauca dhammā ayyhattam paccavekkhitabbā.

8. Katame pauca dhammā ayyhattam upaṭṭhāpetabbā?

9 Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena bhūtena vakkhāmi no
 abhūtena, saṃhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena
 vakkhāmi no anattahasamhitena mettacitto⁵ vakkhāmi no
 dosantaro⁶ ti⁷

Imo pauca dhammā ayyhattam upaṭṭhāpetabbā⁸

Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhuna param codetukāmena
 ime pauca dhamme ayyhattam paccavekkhitvā ime pauca
 dhamme ayyhattam upaṭṭhāpetvā⁹ paro codetabbo ti

XLV

1 Dasa yimo¹⁰ bhikkhave ādinavā rūjantepurappavesane.
 Katame dasa²

2 Idha bhikkhave rūjā mahesiyā saddhum nisinno hoti,
 tatra bhikkhu pavāsati, mahesi vā bhikkhum disvā sitam
 pātukaroti bhikkhu vā mahesim disvā sitam pātukaroti.
 Tattha rañño evam hoti āddhā imesam katam vā karis-
 santi vā ti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo rūjante-
 purappavesane.

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave rūjā bahukicco bahukara
 niyo aññataram ittham gantvā na sarati³. Sā tona
 gabbham gaphāti. Tattha rañño evam hoti na kho idha

T M₆ M₇ sūgatāni. S. ttāni.

² T °yāti M. Ph. °yissati

⁴ M₆ has after °ssu pauca dhammā ayyhattam pacca
 vekkhitabbā ti, then itī ssa bh vattāro, then Katame.

⁵ Ph. °cittena. ⁶ Ph. °tarena. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T M₇ upaṭṭhāpekkhitabbā. ⁹ M. T M₇ S. upatthā

¹⁰ T ime.

T M₇ ca, omitted by Ph. S. M. Ph. S. add tām
 omitted by T ³ T M₆ M₇ sarati.

añño koci pavisati aññatīa pabbajitena sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño antepue aññatīam iatanam nassati Tattha iañño evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatīa pabbajitena, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño antepue abbhantā¹ gūyhamantā² baluddhā sambhedam³ gacchanti Tattha iañño evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatīa pabbajitena, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño antepue pitā vā puttam pattheti putto vā pitāram pattheti Tesam evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatīa pabbajitena, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam kho bhikkhave pañcamo ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave iājā nīcathāṇiyam⁴ ucce thāne thapeti⁵ Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti iājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādinavo rā-jante-puappavesane

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave iājā uccathāṇiyam⁶ nīce⁷ thāne thapeti⁸ Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti iājā kho pabbajitena samsattho sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam kho bhikkhave sattamo ādinavo iā-jante-puappavesane

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā akāle senam uyyojeti Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti iājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave iājā kāle senam uyyojetvā antaiāmaggaṭṭo nivattāpeti⁹ Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam

¹ T gūyhamantā. ² T M₇ sammodam

³ T^c M₆ M₇ °kam. ⁴ M Ph °s₁ ⁵ T M₇ uccattho

⁶ M₇ nisattive o₁ nisantive ⁷ M. Ph S °s₁

evam hoti rājā kho pabbajitena sampattho siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave navamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepuram hatthi sammadam assasammadam rathasammadam rajaniyā³ rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni yāni na⁴ pabbajitasā ruppāni⁵ Ayam bhikkhave dasamo ādinavo rājantepura ppavesane.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ādinavā rājantepurappavesane ti

XLVI.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila vatthumim⁶ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sakka⁷ upāsaka tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nusi dupsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Api nu kho⁸ tumhe Sakka⁹ atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha ti? App ekadā mayam⁴ bhante atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasāma app ekadā na upavasāma ti Tesam vo¹⁰ Sakka alābhā tesam dulladdham ye tumhe evam sokasabhaye⁵ jivite maraṇasabhaye⁶ jivite app ekadā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha app ekadā na upavasatha. Tam kim mannatha Sakka? Idha puriso yena kenaci⁷ kammatthānena anāpajja¹⁰ akusalam divasam adḍhakahāpanam nibbiseyya,

Ph. °re.

Ph. °sammaddam S °sambaddham *throughout* M. °sam paddam, *but* rathasammaddam M₆ *only* hatthisammaddam *else* °sammadam.

³ Ph. T M₆ rā ⁴ *omitted by* Ph.

⁵ T °tāsa Ph. °tassa sā M₆ °tāni sā

⁶ M. Ph. Kappi ⁷ T M₆ M, Sakya.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. S ⁹ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ T M₇ °sitvā T *adds* me sāmā.

Ph. kho *omitted by* T

¹¹ T sokasabhaye Ph. °sarāye, M₆ sokassayo.

¹² T M₆ M₇ maranabhaye, Ph. °sarāye.

¹³ *only in* M M₉ (Com.) ¹⁴ T M₄ M₇ °jjam.

‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā¹ ti? Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalam divasaṃ³ kahāpanaṃ nibbiseyya, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā ti? Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja⁴ akusalam divasaṃ dve kahāpane nibbiseyya pe⁵ tayo kahāpane nibbiseyya . cattāro kahāpane nibbiseyya . pañca kahāpane nibbiseyya cha kahāpane nibbiseyya satta kahāpane nibbiseyya . attha kahāpane nibbiseyya nava kahāpane nibbiseyya . dasa kahāpane nibbiseyya vīsa⁶ kahāpane nibbiseyya timsa⁷ kahāpane nibbiseyya cattārisam⁸ kahāpane nibbiseyya . paññāsam kahāpane nibbiseyya⁹, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā ti? Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso divase¹¹ divase¹¹ kahāpanasatam kahāpanasahassaṃ nibbisamāno laddham laddham nikkhipanto vassatāyuko¹² vassasatajīvi mahantam bhogakkhandham adbhūgaccheyyā ti? Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso bhoga¹³ hetu¹³ bhoga¹⁴ mādānam¹⁴ bhoga¹⁴ dhikāraṇaṃ ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṃ upaddham vā rattim¹² upaddham¹² vā¹² divasaṃ ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyyā ti? No h’ etam bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā¹⁵ tucchā musā mosadhammā ti

3 Idha kho⁵ pana vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusittham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

¹ T M₇ vacanā ² omitted by all MSS exc M

³ Ph continues dve kahāpane as below

⁴ T M₆ M₇ ‘jjaṃ ⁵ omitted by M Ph S

⁶ S vīsaṃ, T M₆ M₇ vīsati ⁷ S timsam, M₆ timsati

⁸ S cattālisam, T M₆ M₇ add pi

⁹ M Ph S insert kahāpanasatam nibbiseyya

¹⁰ S adds kho

¹¹ M divasadivase, T M₇ S divase, omitted by M₆

¹² omitted by S ¹³ S ‘hetukam, omitted by M₆

¹⁴ T M₇ ‘nidhānam. ¹⁵ T acchā, M₇ accā

satam pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni
 ekantasukhapāṭisamvedi vihareyya. So ca khvassa sakad
 āgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apāṇṇakam vā sotāpanno Tiṭṭhantu
 Sakka¹ dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni
 aṭṭha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni
 cattāri vassāni tiṇi vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam appa-
 matto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā
 paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam
 pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni² ekanta-
 sukhapāṭisamvedi³ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi
 vā anāgāmi vā apāṇṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakka
 ekam vassam Idha mama sāvako dasa māsā appamatto
 ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭi-
 pajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam⁵ pi⁵ vassasatāni⁵ satam
 pi vassasahassāni satam⁶ pi⁶ vassasatasahassāni⁶ ekanta-
 sukhapāṭisamvedi vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā
 anāgāmi vā apāṇṇakam vā sotāpanno Tiṭṭhantu Sakka dasa
 māsā. Idha mama sāvako nava māsā aṭṭha māsā satta māsā
 cha māsā pañca māsā cattāro māsā tayo māsā dve māsā
 ekam⁸ māsam adḍhamāsam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viha-
 ranto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi
 vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam
 pi vassasatasahassāni ekantasukhapāṭisamvedi⁹ vihareyya.
 So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apāṇṇakam vā
 sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakka adḍhamāso Idha mama sāvako
 dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto
 yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni
 satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁹ pi⁹
 vassasatasahassāni⁹ ekantasukhapāṭisamvedi vihareyya. So
 ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi⁵ vā⁵ apāṇṇakam vā
 sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakka dasa rattindivā. Idha mama
 sāvako nava rattindive aṭṭha rattindive satta rattindive

omitted by M Ph. S. T M₆ kho 'sa, M₇ kho 'ssa.

¹ T ekantam sukha ⁴ T M₇ kho 'ssa, M₆ kho

⁵ *omitted by T M₇* ⁶ *omitted by M. Ph T M₇ S.*

⁷ T M₇ kho 'ssa M₆ c'assa. ⁸ *omitted by T M₆ M₇*

⁹ *omitted by M. Ph. M₇ S.*

cha iattindive pañca iattindive cattāro iattindive tayo
iattindive dve iattindive ekam iattindivam appamatto
ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusittāram tathā paṭi-
pajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni sātāni pi
vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukha-
patisamvedī vihareyya So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmī vā
anāgāmī vā apannakam vā sotāpanno⁵

Tesam vo Sakkā alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe
evam sokasabhaye⁶ jīvite mañanasabhaye⁶ jīvite app ekadī
atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha app ekadā
na upavasathā ti

Ete mayam bhante aya-t-agge atthangasamannāgatam
uposatham upavasissimā ti

XLVII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahā-
vane Kūṭāgārasālāyam Atha kho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ yena
Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiṇvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho
Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca

2 Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kam-
massa kīriyāya⁷ pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti⁸

Lobho⁸ kho Mahāli hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammassa
kīriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāli
hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pāpassa
kammassa pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāli hetu moho paccayo
pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā,
ayonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu ayonisomanasikāro

¹ omitted by M Ph S ² T M₇ kho ssa, M₆ c'assa

³ T adds vā

⁴ Ph °saīāye, T M₆ °bhaye, M₇ sokam abhaye, but
mañanasabhaye ⁵ M M₇ °li

⁶ M Ph S °vī, T M₆ untes Ma° and L₁° to Mahā-
licchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T (M₇
sometimes) also, where Ma° stands alone

⁷ M₁ kīriyāya throughout

⁸ T omits all from lobho down to ayonisomanasikāro

paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā micchāpanihitam kho Mahāli cittam hetu micchāpanihitam cittam paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti

3 Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā adoso kho Mahāli hetu adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā sammāpanihitam kho Mahāli cittam hetu sammāpanihitam cittam paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā³. Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā.

Ime ca⁴ Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na samvijeyyur na yidha⁵ paññāyetha adhammacariyā⁶ visamacariyā ti⁷ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁸ vā. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā loke samvijanti tasmā paññāyanti⁶ adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti⁷ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁸ vā⁹ ti⁸.

XLVIII.

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa?

2 Veranuyamhī ajjhūpagato ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Parapaṭibaddhā me jivikā ti pabba

³ omitted by S. T M₆. M₇ continue pe + amoho
⁴ Ph. adds ti. T M₆. M₇. S. kho
⁵ T M₆. M₇ idha. ⁶ M. yanti.
⁷ omitted by T ⁸ omitted by Ph.

jītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Añño me ākappo karaniyo ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kacci nu kho¹ me attā² sīlato na upavadaṭṭi³ ti pabbajītena abhinham⁴ paccavekkhitabbam⁴ Kacci nu kho mam anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī sīlato na upavadanti⁵ ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Sabbhehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kammassako mhi kamma-dāyādo kammaṇi kammabandhu kammapaṭisaṇaṇo, yam kammaṇi kaṇissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhaviṣṣāmi ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam. Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatanti⁶ ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kacci no kho ham⁷ suññāgā⁸ie abhinamāmi ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Atthi nu kho me uttamanussadhammā⁹ alamarīyañānadassanaviseso adhigato, so⁹ 'ham pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na manku bhaviṣṣāmi ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbā ti

XLIX

1 Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā saṇnatthā Katame dasa?

2 Sītam unham jighacchā¹¹ pipāsā uccāro passāvo kāyasamvaro vacīsamvaro ājīvasamvaro ponobhaviko bhavasankhāro

'Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā saṇnatthā ti

L

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Tena kho pana samayena

¹ omitted by M Ph

² Ph adds ca

³ T M₆ M₇ vupa°

⁴ T M₆ M₇ pe

⁵ T M₇ vupa°

⁶ M Ph vitivattanti

⁷ M Ph aham

⁸ M Ph °dhammo

⁹ M Ph yo,

¹⁰ T ime

¹¹ M₇ di°

sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattam pindapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamannāṃ mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti.¹ Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisaḷḷānā vutthito yen'² upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā pañnatte āsano nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi —

2 Kāya nu'ttha bhikkhave etaralu kathāya sannisinna³ kā ca pana vo antarikkathā vipakata⁴ ti? Idha mayam bhante pacchābhattam pindapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamannāṃ mukhasattihī vitudantā viharāma⁵ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ⁶ bhikkhave tumbhakaṃ patirūpaṃ kalaputtānaṃ saddhā⁷ agārasma⁸ anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumbhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññam aññam mukhasattihī vitudantā vihareyyātha⁹. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇi¹¹ piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sammaggiyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katamo dasa?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṇimokkhasam varasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu¹² vajesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhatī sikkhūpadesu. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti po¹³ samādāya sikkhatī sikkhūpadesu ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇi¹⁴ piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgahāya¹⁵ avivādāya sammaggiyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā mayhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam savyaṭṭjanam kevala paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpāssa¹⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁷ vacasā

omitted by T S. S *ti. *omitted by S.*

¹ V. Ph. S. yena. ² M. Ph. add sannipatitā.

³ *omitted by M₆* ⁴ T M₆ M₇ tam instead of pan' etaṃ

⁵ M. Ph. saddhāya. ⁶ T 'yyatha. ⁷ T ime.

M. Ph. sārāṇi throughout. T M₆ saṅgāya.

⁸ S anu. ⁹ M. la Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M₆ saṅgāya

¹¹ Ph. M₆ M S 'passa. ¹² M. Ph. dhātā.

paricetā manasānupekkhuti¹ dīṭṭhiya suppaṭividdhā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti² dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano² sangahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya samvattati

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavanko Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavanko ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano² sangahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya samvattati

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannagato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsani Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannagato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsani ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano² sangahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya samvattati

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu yāmi tāni sabrahmacārīnam uccāvacāmi kimpkaraṇīyāmi tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannagato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāmi tāni sabrahmacārīnam uccāvacāmi kimpkaraṇīyāmi tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannagato alam kātum alam samvidhātum ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano² sangahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya samvattati

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivināye ulāpāmujjo Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivināye ulāpāmujjo ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano² sangahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya samvattati

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo vīharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampādāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuo kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo vīharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ M^a la, Ph pa, S pe ² T M₆ M₇ pe

paññāya kusāḷaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇī
 dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu ayam
 pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya
 avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
 itaritaracivarapindapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa
 rikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
 itaritaracivarapindapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa
 rikkhārena ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu
 karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya² sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya
 samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti
 paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cira
 bhāntam pi saritā³ anusaritā⁴. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
 satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam
 pi cirabhāntam pi saritā³ anusaritā⁴; ayam pi dhammo
 sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya
 sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti
 udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi
 kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave
 bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samanna
 gato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā
 ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅ
 gahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sārāṇiye piyakaraṇā
 garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya
 samvattanti ti.

Akkosavaggo⁵ pañcama⁵

Tatr'⁶ uddānaṃ

T M₆ M₇ pe.

M has then pa | samvattati.

³ T saritānu M₇ saritānu and saritā anu^o

⁴ T M₆ M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ Ph. T M₆ M₇ put here Anisamsapannāsako paṭhamo.

⁶ S tass' in T M₆ M₇ the udd is missing

Vivādā dve ca¹ mūlāni Kusinārā pavesane
 Sakkā² Mahāhi dhammā³ ca sannaṭṭhā ca⁴ bhandaṇā ti
 Ānisaṃsapannāsako paṭhamo⁵

LI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapindikassa ārame Tatā kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante⁵ ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosun Bhagavā etad avoca

2 No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapaṇīyāyakusalo
 hoti, atha 'sacittapaṇīyāyakusalo⁷ bhavissāmī⁸ ti' Evam hi
 vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
 sacittapaṇīyāyakusalo⁹ hoti?

3 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puṇiso vā daharo¹⁰
 yuvā¹¹ mandanakajātiyo¹² ādāse vā paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte
 acche vā udapatte¹³ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
 māno, sace tattha¹⁴ passati rajam vā anganam¹⁵ vā tass'
 eva rajassa¹⁴ vā¹⁴ anganassa¹⁶ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no
 ce tattha passati rajam vā anganam¹⁷ vā, ten' ev' attamano
 hoti paṇipunnasankappo 'lābhā vata me, paṇisuddham¹⁸
 vata me' ti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ paccavek-
 khaṇā²⁰ bahukāṇā²¹ hoti²² kusalesu dhammesu abhiyjhālu

¹ omitted by Ph S ² M Sakko

³ M dhammo, Ph dhamme ⁴ Ph 'va

⁵ M Ph. bhaddante ⁶ Ph T ca

⁷ M₇ S 'lā, T sacittam paṇīyāyakusalāya, M₆ paṇīyāya-
 kusalā ⁸ M₆ M₇ S 'mā, Ph omits bhavissāmī ti

⁹ T sacittam pa^o ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ insert vā

¹¹ T yuvā thā (sic) ¹² M S 'ko, Ph 'najatiko, M₆ 'jāte

¹³ all MSS have here udakapatte ¹⁴ omitted by M₆

¹⁵ M₆ anganam. ¹⁶ T M₆ anganassa ¹⁷ T M₆ anganam

¹⁸ M₆ omits paṇī^o till [e]va ¹⁹ M Ph bhikkhu.

²⁰ M₇ S 'nā, M Ph 'māno

²¹ M Ph '10, M₆ 'kāṇā. ²² T honti

nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhujjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi vyāpannacitto³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁴ avyāpannacitto⁵ nā kho bahulaṃ viharāmi thīnamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi vicikicchho⁶ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi tinpavicikicchho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano⁷ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, sampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi kusito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti abhujjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi vyāpannacitto³ bahulaṃ viharāmi thīnamiddhapariyutthito bahulaṃ viharāmi uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikicchho⁶ bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi sampkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi kusito bahulaṃ viharāmi asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁸ yeva⁹ pāpakānaṃ akusālaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittacelo vā adittasiso vā taas eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandan ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhm ca appatīvāni ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena⁹ bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusālaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajañnan ca karaṇīyaṃ.

omitted by M₆ omitted by T

³ T vya ⁴ M₆ adds sampkiliṭṭha.

⁵ T avya ⁶ S. ve⁶

⁷ M. Ph. ako⁸ ⁸ omitted by T M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. put tena before bhikkhave.

5 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti anabhijjhālu bahulam vihaiāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulam vihaiāmi, vīgatattānamiddho bahulam vihaiāmi anuddhato bahulam vihaiāmi, tinnavicikiccho bahulam vihaiāmi, akkodhano² bahulam vihaiāmi, asamkhiṭṭhacitto bahulam vihaiāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulam vihaiāmi, āiaddhavarīyo bahulam vihaiāmi, samāhuto bahulam vihaiāmi tī, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānam khayāya yogo kaianīyo tī

LII

1 Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo tī Āvuso tī kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca

2 No ce āvuso bhikkhu pañcappariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁴ ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmī’⁶ tī Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puṇṇi vā daharo⁷ yuvā mandanakajātīyo⁸ adāse vā paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁰ vā, tass’ eva rajassa vā anganassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹² vā, ten’ ev’ attamano hoti paripunnasankappo ‘lābhā vata me, paṇisuddham vata me’ tī evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹³ paccavekkhanā¹⁴ bahukāiā¹⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T avya° ² M Ph ako°

³ M Ph °rī ⁴ T only a, omitted by M₆ M₇

⁵ S °lā ⁶ S °mā

⁷ M₇ adds vā ⁸ M S °ko, Ph °najatiko

⁹ Ph S udakapatte ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ anganam

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ anganassa ¹² M₆ anganam

¹³ M₆ °nā, M Ph bhikkhu.

¹⁴ M₇ S °nā, M Ph °māno

¹⁵ T °karā, M Ph °kāro

bahulam viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi
 vyāpannacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi avyāpannacitto
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi thīnamiddhapariyutthito nu kho
 bahulam viharāmi vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi anuddhato
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi vicikiccho nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi tīpavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi kodhano
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi akkodhano³ nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi sampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi asaṃ
 kilīṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu
 kho bahulam viharāmi asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi, kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi āraddhaviriyo
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi asamāhito nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

4. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti
 abhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi pe⁴ asamāhito ba
 hulam viharāmi ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpa
 kānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto
 chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca
 sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaniyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso
 ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā
 nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañi ca vāyāmañi ca ussāhañi
 ca ussojhiñi ca appatīvāniñi ca satini ca sampajāññāni ca
 kareyya evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva
 pāpākānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto
 chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca
 sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaniyam.

5. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti
 anabhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi pe⁴ samāhito ba
 hulam viharāmi ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu
 dhammesu patitthāya uttarim⁵ āsavānam khayāya yogo
 karaniyo ti.

T vya

S ve^o

³ M. Ph. ako

⁴ M. la Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °ti.

LIII

1 Tthitim p'aham¹ bhikkhave na vannāyāmi² kusalesu dhammesu pageva pañihānim Vuddhiñ³ ca kho 'ham⁴ bhikkhave vannayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu, no tthitim no hānim⁵ Kathañ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tthiti no vuddhi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶ Tassa te dhammā neva tittthanti no vaddhanti Hānim etam bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no tthitim no vuddhim Evam kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tthiti no vuddhi Kathañ ca bhikkhave tthiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷ yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶ Tassa te dhammā neva⁸ hāyanti no vaddhanti Tthitim etam bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hānim no vuddhim Evam kho bhikkhave tthiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi Kathañ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tthiti no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶ Tassa te dhammā neva tittthanti no hāyanti Vuddhim etam bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no tthitim no hānim Evam kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tthiti no hāni.

5 No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁹ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'¹⁰ bhavissāmi¹¹ ti Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

¹ M Ph pāham ² S vannemi

³ in M S always written with ddh, in Ph mostly.

⁴ M Ph S aham

⁵ T M₆ M₇ pañihānim ⁶ Ph S °bhānena.

⁷ M₆ continues na tthiti no hāni Idha and so on, as in § 4 ⁸ T no ⁹ T adds sa bhikkhu

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ S °lā

¹¹ Ph M₆ M₇ S °mā, T shows here some disorder

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakaṇṭhiyo ādāse vā parisuddho pariyodāto accho vā udapatte² sakam mukhamimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam³ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅganassa⁴ vā palānāya vāyamati no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam³ vā ten' ev' attamano hoti paripuṇṇa saṅkappo lābhā vata me parisuddham vata me ti evam eva kho bhikkhavo bhikkhuno⁵ paccavekkhamā⁶ bahulārā⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu abhiyjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi anabhiyjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi vyāpanna citto⁸ nu kho bahulam viharāmi avyāpannacitto⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi thīnamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulam viharāmi vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi vicikiccho¹⁰ nu kho bahulam viharāmi tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi akkodhano¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi samkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi asamkiliṭṭhacitto¹² nu kho bahulam viharāmi sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi asamāhuto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhuto nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

7 Sace bhikkhavo bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti abhiyjhālu bahulam viharāmi vyāpannacitto⁹ bahulam viharāmi thīnamiddhapariyutthito bahulam viharāmi uddhato bahulam viharāmi vicikiccho¹⁰ bahulam viharāmi kodhano bahulam viharāmi samkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi kusito bahulam viharāmi, asamāhuto bahulam viharāmi ti tena bhikkhavo bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalanānam dhammānam

M. Ph. S. ko Ph. S. udakapatte T upadatte.
¹ T M_c M, aṅganam. ⁴ T M_c M, aṅganassa.
² M. bhikkhu. ⁶ S *pā M Ph. T *māno
³ M Ph. T ro ⁸ M, vyāpanno T vyāpanno.
⁹ M, vyā T vyāpannacitto. S. ve
M. Ph. sko

pahānāya adhimatto chādo ca vāyāmo ca¹ ussāho ca
ussolhi ca appativāni ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca kaiani-
yam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā² ādittasīso vā
tass³ eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam
chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appa-
tivāniñ ca satīñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya evam eva kho
bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusa-
lānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chādo ca vāyāmo
ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca satī ca sampajaññañ
ca kaaniyam

8 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam
jānāti anabhijjhālu bahulam vihaiāmi, avyāpānācitto⁴
bahulam vihaiāmi, vigatathānamiddho bahulam vihaiāmi,
tīṇavacīkiccho bahulam vihaiāmi, akkodhano bahulam
vihaiāmi, asamkītiṭṭhacitto bahulam vihaiāmi, asāiaddha-
kāyo bahulam viharāmi, āiaddhavīriyo bahulam vihaiāmi,
samāhito bahulam vihaiāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā
tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttārim⁵ āsavānam
khayāya yogo kaaniyo ti

LIV

1 No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapanīyāyakusalo³
hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapanīyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmī'⁶ ti. Evam
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu sacittapanīyāyakusalo hoti?

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā paṇiso vā daharo
yuvā⁷ mandanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte
acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhamittam paccavekkha-
māno, sace tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁰ vā tass¹¹
eva rajassa vā anganassa¹² vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce
tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁰ vā, ten¹³ ev¹⁴ attamano

¹ M₇ vyā°, T vya° ² M. Ph T °rī

³ M₆ °kusalā bhavissāmā ti, *omitting all the rest*

⁴ T *has only a* ⁵ Ph T M₇ S °lā ⁶ Ph T S °mā.

⁷ M₆ *only* vā ⁸ M S °ko, Ph maṇḍanajātiko

⁹ Ph udakapatte ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ anganam

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ anganassa

hoti paripūṇṇasaṅkappo lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkha nā bahukārā³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, nanu⁴ kho 'mhi lābhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi nu kho 'mhi adhipannādhammavipassanāya, nanu kho 'mhi lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya ti.

3 Sace⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti lābhi 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipannādhammavipassanāya ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattam cetosamathe patitthāya adhipannādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇiyo So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi⁶ ca⁷ adhipannādhammavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti lābhi 'mhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya, na⁸ lābhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaṇiyo. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva⁹ hoti adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya lābhi ca⁷ ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

5 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti na lābhi¹⁰ ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipannādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussōho ca ussōhi ca appaṭivāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaṇiyanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇi ca vāyāman ca ussōhaṇi ussōhin ca appaṭivāniṇi ca satan ca sampajaññaṇi ca ka reyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhuno tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

M. Ph. bhikkhu. S. °ṇā M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °ro

⁴ T M₆ M₇ nanu M₆ so also the next time.

⁵ T adds kho ⁶ T na lābhi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇. ⁸ omitted by T M₇.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ ca. ¹⁰ M₆ alābhi.

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāmi 'ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca karaniyaṃ So apaṇena samayeṇa lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca¹ adhiṇṇādhammavipassanāya

6 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti lābhī 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī adhiṇṇādhammavipassanāyā tī tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim² āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaniyo.

7 Cīvaram p'aham³ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi Pīṇapātāṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi Senāsanaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi Gāmanigamaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi Janapadapadesaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi Puṇḍarikaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi

8 Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi tī tī kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti' tī evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevītabbam Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' tī evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevītabbam

Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi tī tī yaṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

9 Pīṇapātāṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi tī tī kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā pīṇapātāṃ 'imaṃ⁴ kho me pīṇapātāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā

¹ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇ ² M Ph °rī

³ M Ph pāhaṃ throughout ⁴ S. idaṃ

dhammā parihāyanti' ti evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo
Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātāṃ
sevato, akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhi-
vaḍḍhanti' ti evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapātāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se-
vitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10 Senāsanaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi
sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ
kū c etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā senāsanaṃ idam kho me senāsanaṃ
sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalaṃ dhammā
parihāyanti ti evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitaḅbaṃ Tattha
yaṃ jaṇiṇā senāsanaṃ 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanaṃ sevato
akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍ-
ḍhanti' ti evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitaḅbaṃ

Senāsanaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se-
vitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11 Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi
sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ
kū c etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmani-
gamaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalaṃ
dhammā parihāyanti ti evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḅbo.
Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmani-
gamaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo

Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se-
vitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12 Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena va-
dāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ
vuttaṃ, kū c etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me
janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti

kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti evaṃūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḥḥo Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evaṃūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḥḥo

Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ pi asevitaḥḥaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

13 Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ pi asevitaḥḥaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti evaṃūpo puggalo na sevitaḥḥo Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evaṃūpo puggalo sevitaḥḥo

Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ pi asevitaḥḥaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti

LV

1 Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhave² ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etaḥ avoca —

2 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati³ Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca⁴ pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Dūriato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma⁵ āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ⁶ etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ aññātuṃ, sūdu vatāyasmantaṃ⁷ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ

¹ S idaṃ ² M ove

³ M Ph *add* aparihānadhammo puggalo aparī^o puggalo ti āvuso vuccati

⁴ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ ⁵ Ph āgacchāma.

⁶ M Ph S oke ⁷ T M₆ M₇ panāy^o

attho āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti
Tena h'āvuso sunātha sādhuṅkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi
ti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa
paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca. Kittāvatā nu
kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

3 Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutaṃ c'eva dhammaṃ na suṇāti,
sutā' c'assa' dhammā sammosaṃ¹ gacchanti y' c'assa
dhammā pubbe² cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā³ te ca' na
samudācaranti avinūṭatā⁴ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvata⁵ kho
āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittā
vatā ca' paṇāvuso⁶ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bha
gavatā?

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutaṃ c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti,
sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ¹ gacchanti ye c'assa
dhammā pubbe² cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā³ te ca samudā
caranti avinūṭatā⁴ ca' vijānāti. Ettāvata⁵ kho āvuso
aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5 No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti
atha sacittapariyāyakusalo¹ bhavissāmi² ti. Evaṃ hi vo
āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapari
yāyakusalo hoti?

6 Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā
maṇḍannakajātiyo¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche
vā udapatte² sakam mukhanimuttam paccarekkhamāno
s'ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam³ vā tass eva ra
jassa vā aṅgaṇassa⁴ vā pahānīya vāyamati no ce tattha
passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam⁵ vā ten ev attamano⁶ hoti

T M, tenāvuso M Ph asu *ahcays*

¹ T sutāssa. ² Ph. T M, M, S. ham.

³ M, pubb' eva. ⁴ Ph. asammuttā

⁵ M. S. c'assa. ⁶ M. nu. ⁷ M. kho omitted by Ph

M, S. ham. M. Ph. S. c'assa.

M Ph. c'eva M, co.

¹ Ph continues sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā
pi and so on

² Ph. S. lā. ³ Ph. M, S. mā

⁴ M. Ph. S. ko. ⁵ S. udaka ⁶ T M, M, aṅgaṇam

⁷ T M, M, aṅgaṇassa ⁸ Ph. tena c'att

paripunnasankappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me'¹ ti evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno² paccavekkhanā³ bahukāiā⁴ hoti kusalesu dhammesu anabhijjhālū nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁵, avyāpannacitto⁶ nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, vīgatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, tinnavicikicchho nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, akkodhano⁷ nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto⁸ nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhattam dhammapāmuḍḍassa, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7 Sace āvuso⁹ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale⁸ dhamme⁹ attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam kusalānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṇ ca kaiaṇiyam Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kaieyya evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṇ ca kaiaṇiyam

8 Sace pañāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme

¹ M Ph bhikkhu ² S °nā, M Ph °māno

³ M Ph °ro ⁴ M₆ S add ti, and so throughout after no.

⁵ T avya° ⁶ M Ph ako°

⁷ M₈ pana āv°, Ph S pañāvuso ⁸ T M₇ °lesu

⁹ T M₇ dhammesu.

attani na samanupassati tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tesu kusalessu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati tesam kusalanam dhammanam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajannāni ca karāpiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasāso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā mbbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāman ca ussāhan ca ussojhin ca appatīvānin ca satthū ca sampajannañ ca kareyya evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tesu kusalessu dhammesu patitthāya ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalanam dhammanam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajannāni ca karāpiyam

9 Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi me kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu yeva imesu kusalessu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim³ āsavānam khayāya yogo karāpiyo ti.

LVL

1 Dasa yimā⁴ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyośānā⁵ Katamā dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre patikkulasaññā⁶ sabbaloke anabhirataaññā aniccasaññā amice dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyośānā ti.

T sabbena. M. Ph. S. sabbesvera.

³ M. Ph. °ti. ⁴ T imā.

⁵ M. adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No LVIII

⁶ M. Ph. patikula

LVII

1 Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikā¹tā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Katamā dasa²

2 Amiccasaññā, anattasaññā, maranasaññā āhāre patikkulasaññā³, sabbaloke anabhūratasaññā, atthikasaññā, pulavakasaññā⁴, vinīlakasaññā, vicchuddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikā⁵tā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti

LVIII

1 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evaṃ puccheyyū¹m ‘kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhava² sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosa³anā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kimādhīpateyyā⁴ sabbe dhammā, kimuttarā sabbe dhammā kimsā⁵ā sabbe dhammā, kimogadhā⁶ sabbe⁷ dhammā⁸ kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā’ ti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā⁹ ti? ‘Bhagavam¹⁰mūlakū no bhante dhammā Bhagavam¹¹nettikā Bhagavam¹²patisa¹³anā ‘Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu¹⁴kam manasikarotha, bhāsi¹⁵ssāmī ti ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evaṃ puccheyyū¹m ‘kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhava² sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosa³anā

¹ M. Ph patikula°

² T pulavaka°, M Ph S puluvaka°

³ M¹ Ph S adhi° ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M₆ °yyathā, T vyākareyyathā

sabbe dhammā kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā kimp adhi
pateyyā sabbe dhammā kimp uttarā sabbe dhammā kimsārā
sabbe dhammā kimp ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpariyosānā
sabbe dhammā ti evam paṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhavo tesam
aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyātha
chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā manasikkārasambhavā
sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā vedanā
samosarāṇā sabbe dhammā samādhipamukhā sabbe
dhammā satādhipatoyyā³ sabbe dhammā paññuttarā sabbe
dhammā, vimuttisārā⁴ sabbe⁵ dhammā⁶ amatogadhā sabbe
dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti

Evam paṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhavo tesam aññatitthiyānam
paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyātha⁷ ti

LIX.

1 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhavo evam sikkhitabbam —

2 Yathāpabbajjāparicitan⁸ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati na
c⁹ uppannā pāpaka ākusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyaḍḍya
ṭhassanti aniccasaññāparicitan ca no cittaṃ bhavissati
anattasaññāparicitan¹⁰ ca¹¹ no cittaṃ bhavissati asubha
saññāparicitan ca no cittaṃ bhavissati ādinavasasaññāpari
citan ca no cittaṃ bhavissati lokassa¹² saman¹³ ca visamañ
ca hantvā tam saññāparicitan ca no cittaṃ bhavissati lo
kassa sambhavan ca vibhavan ca natvā tam saññāparicitan
ca no cittaṃ bhavissati lokassa samudayan ca atthaṅga
mañ¹⁴ ca hantvā tam saññāparicitan ca no cittaṃ bha
vissati, pahānasaññāparicitan ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virā
gasaññāparicitan ca no cittaṃ bhavissati nirodha
saññāparicitan ca no cittaṃ bhavissati¹⁵ ti.

M. Ph. T. M₇. S. adhi T vyākareyyatha.

³ T samādhi M₇ samanādhī ⁴ omitted by T M₇.

⁵ M₆ M₇ 'yyathā T vyākareyyathā. ⁶ T 'ti.

⁷ S. ca omitted by M₆. ⁸ T 'tam omits ca

⁹ T lokāṇicassamañ (sic)

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ atthago throughout. omitted by T

M₇ bhavissati then anattasaññā and so on as before
repeating the whole sentence.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca² cittaṃ² hoti, na c'³ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tittḥanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, ādinavasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca visamañ ca natvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁵ ca vibhavañ ca natvā⁶ taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca atṭhangamañ ca natvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, viāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti

Tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataīam phalam pāṭikan-kham⁷ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti

LX

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gīrīmānando⁸ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam⁴ nisīdi⁴ Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

2 Āyasmā bhante Gīrīmānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Gīrīmānando ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāyā ti

Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno upasankamītvā² dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁹, tḥānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādhō tḥānaso paṭipassambheyya Katamā dasa?

¹ T M₆ pabbajjā° ² omitted by M

³ S ca, omitted by M₆ ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T bhavañ ⁶ omitted by S ⁷ M₆ °khā.

⁸ Ph Gīri° and Gīri° ⁹ T °yyasi

3 Aniccasaññā anattasaññā, asubhasaññā ādinavaññā, pahīnasaññā virāgaññā, nirodhasaññā sabbaloke ana bhiraṭṭasaññā sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā' ānāpānasati Katamā c' Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñhāgāragato vā iti paṭisancikkhati rūpaṃ aniccaṃ vedanā aniccā, saññā¹ aniccā² saṅkhārā aniccā, viññānaṃ aniccaṃ ti Iti imesu pañcasu³ upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassi viharati Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda aniccasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñhāgāragato vā iti paṭisancikkhati 'cakkhum'⁴ anattā rūpaṃ⁵ anattā sotam anattā saddā anattā⁶ ghānaṃ anattā gandhā anattā jivhā anattā rasā anattā kāyo anattā phoṭṭhabbā anattā mano anattā dhammā anattā ti Iti⁷ imesu chaṣu ayhattakabāhiresu āyatanesu anattā nupassi viharati Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda talā⁸ adho kesamatthikā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappa kūrassa asucino paccavekkhati atthi⁹ imasmim kāyo kesā lomā nakhā dantā teco māṃsaṃ oṣṭhā¹⁰ atthi¹¹ atthimū jāṃ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ piṭhakaṃ papphāsaṃ¹² antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ¹³ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo¹⁴ eṃ ghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti Iti imasmim kāyo asubhāṇu¹⁵ passi viharati Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda ādinavaññā?

7 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñhāgāragato vā iti paṭisancikkhati bahudukkho khe

Ph aniccā M aniccha Ph ānāpāna

¹ omitted by T¹ T M₆ M₇ pañcas'

² T M₆ M₇ pe 1 iti paṭi² M. Ph. cakkhu.

³ M. rūpa. ⁴ M. lānaṃ

⁵ M Ph T M₆ ru. ⁶ M Ph T M₆ atthi

M₇ oṣṭhā, M₆ atthimūjā T atthimūjā

¹¹ M Ph pabbhāsaṃ ¹² Ph. T M₆ karī

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ kheḷo

ayam kāyo bahu-ādīnavo' ti¹ Iti imasmim kāye vividhā ābādhā uppañanti, seyyathidam cakkhuogo sotarogo ghānarogo jvharogo kāyogo sīsarogo kannāogo mukharogo dantarogo² kāso sāso³ pināso dāho⁴ jaro kucchūogo mucchā pakkhandikā⁵ sūlā⁶ visūcikā⁷ kuṭṭham gando kilāso soso apamāno daddu kandu kacchu rakhasā⁸ vitacchikā⁹ lohita-pittam¹⁰ madhumeho amsā pilakā¹¹ bhagandalā pitta-samuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utuparimāmajā¹² ābādhā visamaparīhārajā ābādhā opakkamikā¹³ ābādhā¹³ kamma-vipākajā ābādhā sitam unham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ti Iti¹⁴ imasmim kāye ādīnavānupassī viharati Ayam vuccat' Ānanda ādīnavasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda pahānasaññā?

8 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇoti¹⁵ anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakkam¹⁶ uppannam vihimśavitakkam¹⁶ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇoti anabhāvam gameti Ayam vuccat' Ānanda pahānasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda viṭṭhāsaññā?

9 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhāmūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etam santam, etam paṇītam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbupa-dhipatimissaggo tanhakkhayo viṭṭhāgo nibbānan' ti Ayam vuccat' Ānanda viṭṭhāsaññā Katamā c' Ānanda modhasaññā?

10 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhāmūlagato¹⁷ vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etam santam,

¹ omitted by T ² Ph adds otṭharogo ³ T kāso

⁴ M Ph dāho ⁵ T M₇ pakka°

⁶ M Ph M₆ S sulā ⁷ M Ph M₆ visu°

⁸ Ph rakhassā, M nakhasā ⁹ T vikacchikā

¹⁰ M Ph S lohitaṃ pittaṃ ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ pilakā

¹² T M₆ M₇ °parināmajā ¹³ omitted by M₆

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₇ vyanti°, T M₆ byanti°, M byantiṃ ka°, Ph byantiṃ ka° throughout ¹⁶ M Ph S in full ¹⁷ Ph pa || iti.

etam paṇiṭṭam vad idam sabbasaṅkhiṭṭasamatho sabbu
padhupatṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Ayam
vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaṅgū. Katamā c Ānanda sabba
loke anabhiratasaṅgū?

11 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ve loko upārupādānā cetaso
adhiṭṭhānābhūmivesānussaya¹ te pajahanto vīramatī² na upā
diyanto³ Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhirata
saṅgū. Katamā c Ānanda sabbasaṅkhiṭṭesu amiccasaṅgū⁴?

12 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhiṭṭe⁵ attiyati ha
rīyati jigucchati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhiṭṭesu
amiccasaṅgū. Katamā c Ānanda ānāpānasati⁶?

13 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḍagato
vā suhūṇāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam abhujitvā⁷ ujum
kāyam paviddhaya parimukham satim upatthapetvā So sato
va⁸ assa atī sato⁹ passasati digham vā assasanto digham
assasāmi¹⁰ ti pajānāti digham vā passasanto¹¹ digham
passasāmi ti pajānāti rassam vā assasanto rassam assa
sāmi ti pajānāti, rassam vā pasasanto rassam pasasāmi
ti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedi assasissāmi ti sikkhati
sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedi passasissāmi ti sikkhati, pa sam
bhayam kāyasaṅkhiṭṭam assasissāmi ti sikkhati passam
bhayam kāyasaṅkhiṭṭam passasissāmi ti sikkhati pitipatī
saṃvedi assasissāmi ti sikkhati pitipatīsaṃvedi passa
sissāmi¹² ti sikkhati sukhapaṭisaṃvedi assasissāmi¹³ ti sik
khati sukhapaṭisaṃvedi passasissāmi¹⁴ ti sikkhati citta
saṅkhiṭṭapaṭisaṃvedi assasissāmi ti sikkhati cittasaṅkhiṭṭa
paṭisaṃvedi passasissāmi ti sikkhati passambhayam
cittasaṅkhiṭṭam assasissāmi ti sikkhati passambhayam
cittasaṅkhiṭṭam passasissāmi¹⁵ ti sikkhati cittapaṭisaṃvedi
assasissāmi¹⁶ ti sikkhati cittapaṭisaṃvedi passasissāmi ti

M Ph. anabhirati¹ * M upayu² Ph. upādāyu³

¹ Ph. vīharati. ² T M₆ rūpā M₁ anupā for na upā

³ M. anicchā throughout, Ph. anicca ⁴ M Ph. resu.

⁵ Ph. ānāpāna ālīcāyā. ⁶ M ābhūjītva

⁷ omitted by M₆ ⁸ M. Ph. add va.

⁹ T continues pe : rassam vā.

¹⁰ T continues passambhayam.

sikkhatī, ‘abhippamodayam cittam¹ assasissāmī’ tī sikkhatī
 ‘abhippamodayam cittam passasissāmī’ tī sikkhatī, ‘samā-
 daham² cittam² pe³ vimocayam ‘cittam , pe⁴
 aniccānupassī pe⁴ . virāgānupassī⁵ pe⁴
 . modhānupassī pe⁴ . paṭinissaggānupassī assa-
 sissāmī’ tī sikkhatī, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ tī
 sikkhatī Ayam vuccat’ Ānanda ānāpānasatī

14 Sace kho tvam Ānanda Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno
 upasankamitvā⁶ imā dasa saññā bhūseyyāsī⁷, thānam kho
 pan’ etam vijjatī, yaṃ Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno imā
 dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambheyyā⁸ tī⁸

15 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā
 dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Gīrīmānando ten’ upa-
 sankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmato Gīrīmānandassā imā
 dasa saññā abhāsī Atha kho āyasmato Gīrīmānandassa
 imā⁹ dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambhī,
 utthahī¹⁰ cāyasmā¹¹ Gīrīmānando tamhā ābādhā, tathā
 pahīno ca panāyasmato Gīrīmānandassa so ābādho aho sī tī

Sacittavaggo¹² chaṭṭho¹³

Tass¹⁴ uddānam

Sacitta¹⁵-Sāriputtā¹⁶ ca¹⁷ thitī¹⁸ ca samathena¹⁹ ca
 Parihānā²⁰ ca²¹ dve saññā mūlā²² pabbajitā²³ Gīrī²⁴ tī²⁵

¹ Ph S *continue* samādaham cittam, M *has* la, *then*
 samādaham cittam, M₆ *has* asamādaham cittam assasissāmī
 tī *instead of* abhippamodayam cittam passasissāmī tī

² omitted by T M₇

³ M la, omitted by Ph T S, M₆ passasissāmī tī sikkhatī

⁴ M la, omitted by Ph S ⁵ omitted by M₆

⁶ omitted by M ⁷ T ‘yyasī ⁸ T ‘yyatī

⁹ omitted by M Ph ¹⁰ M Ph M₇ S vu°

¹¹ T ca āy°, S āy° ¹² Ph T M₆ M₇ vaggo

¹³ M Ph S paṭhamo ¹⁴ M tassa

¹⁵ M₆ ‘ttam, M Ph ‘ttañ ca, T M₇ citta

¹⁶ M ‘putta, Ph ‘puttam ¹⁷ only in S

¹⁸ Ph thitī, M. dhitī ¹⁹ T sacetana, M₇ sathena

²⁰ M Ph ‘no, T ‘nam, M₆ ‘na ²¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ S

²² T M₇ samūlā, M₆ samulā ²³ M Ph M₇ ‘tam

²⁴ T M₆ M₇ Gīro, S pabbajitābhādho ²⁵ omitted by S

LXL

1 Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosī³ atha pacchā sambhavī⁴ ti evañ⁵ c'etam³ bhikkhave vuccatī⁴ Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā avijjā' ti Avijjam p'aham⁵ bhikkhave sā¹ hāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nivarapā⁶ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Panca p'aham bhikkhave nivarape sāhāre vadāmi no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nivaranañam? Tīni duccaritaṇi ti ssa vacaniyam. Tīni p'aham bhikkhave duccaritaṇi sāhārāni⁶ vadāmi no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tīnnam duccaritañam? Indriyāsamvaro⁷ ti 'ssa vacaniyam Indriyāsampvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsampvarassa? Asatāsampajannan⁸ ti ssa vacaniyam. Asatāsampajaññam⁹ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajannassa? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam Ayonisomanasikāram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? Assaddhiyan ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Assaddhiyam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa? Asaddhammasavanan ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Asaddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti ssa vacaniyam

2 Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanam paripūreti asaddhammasavanam paripūram assaddhiyam paripūreti assaddhiyam paripūram ayonisomanasikāram paripūreti ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajannam paripūreti asatāsampajaññam paripūram

T M₁ na hosī M₆ hoti

M. Ph. samabbh

³ T evam eva kho tam.

⁴ Ph na hoti.

⁵ M. Ph. pāham *throughout*

⁶ T M₁ insert evam

⁷ M. M₆ indriya asam

T M₁ indriyasam⁹ *throughout*

⁸ T assatā ⁹ T āsatā

¹⁰ M. Ph. asa *throughout*.

S asavanam *throughout*.

indriyāsaṃvāram paṇipūreti indriyāsaṃvāro paṇipūro tīni
duccarītāni paṇipūreti, tīni duccarītāni paṇipūāni pañca
nīvarāne paṇipūrenti pañca nīvarānā paṇipūā avijjam
paṇipūrenti

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti evañ ca paṇipūri

3 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake
deve vassante deve¹ galagalāyante² tam udakam yathā-
nunnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadārasākhā³ paṇi-
pūreti, pabbatakandarapadārasākhā paṇipūā kusubbhe⁴
paṇipūrenti, kusubbhā⁵ paṇipūā mahāsobbhe⁵ paṇipūrenti,
mahāsobbhā⁶ paṇipūā kunnadiyo paṇipūrenti, kunnadiyo
paṇipūā mahānadiyo paṇipūrenti, mahānadiyo paṇipūā
mahāsamuddam⁷ sāgarā paṇipūrenti, evam etassa mahā-
samuddassa⁸ sāgarassa āhāro hoti evañ ca paṇipūri evam
eva kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paṇipūro asaddham-
masāvanam paṇipūreti, asaddhammasāvanam paṇipūam
assaddhiyam paṇipūreti, assaddhiyam paṇipūam ayoiso-
manasikāiam paṇipūreti, ayoisomanasikāio paṇipūro asatā-
sampajaññam paṇipūreti, asatāsampajaññam paṇipūam
indriyāsaṃvāram paṇipūreti, indriyāsaṃvāro paṇipūro tīni
duccarītāni paṇipūreti, tīni duccarītāni paṇipūāni pañca
nīvarāne paṇipūrenti, pañca nīvarānā paṇipūā avijjam
paṇipūrenti

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipūri.

4 Vijjāvimuttim⁹ pāham bhikkhave sāhāiam vadāmi,
no anāhāiam Ko cāhāio vijjāvimuttiyā⁹ Satta bojjhangā
tī'ssa vacanīyam Satta pāham bhikkhave bojjhange
sāhāie vadāmi, no anāhāie. Ko cāhāio sattannaṃ bojjhan-
gānam⁹ Cattāio satipatthānā tī'ssa vacanīyam Cattāio
p'āham bhikkhave satipatthāne sāhāie vadāmi, no anāhāie
Ko cāhāio catunnaṃ satipatthānānam⁹ Tīni sucarītāni

¹ omitted by M Ph, S gala°, M, galagal°

² Ph °sākhā

³ M₆ kusumbhe, S kusubbhe, M Ph kusumbhe

⁴ M₆ kusumbhā, S kusubbhā, M Ph kusumbhā.

⁵ M Ph °sumbhe ⁶ M Ph °sumbhā

⁷ M^o T M₇ samuddam, Ph samudda

⁸ Ph °samudda, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ T °ttam

mahāsamuddam¹ sūgaram paṇipūrenti, evam c'assa mahāsamuddassa² sāgarassa³ āhāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipūi evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paṇipūo saddhammasāvanam paṇipūeti, saddhammasāvanam paṇipūram saddham paṇipūeti, saddhā paṇipūā yonisomanasikāram paṇipūeti, yonisomanasikāro paṇipūo satisampajaññam paṇipūeti, satisampajaññam paṇipūam indriyasamvaram paṇipūeti, indriyasamvaro paṇipūo tīni sucaṇṭhāni paṇipūeti, tīni sucaṇṭhāni paṇipūāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paṇipūenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paṇipūā satta bojjhange paṇipūenti satta bojjhangā paṇipūā vijjāvimuttiṃ paṇipūenti

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipūi ti

LXII

1 Puṇimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavatanhāya 'to pubbe bhavatanhā nāhosi⁴, atha pacchā sambhavi⁵ ti, evañ c'etam bhikkhave vuccati Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā bhavatanhā' ti Bhavatanham p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāro bhavatanhāya² Avijjā ti 'ssa vacanīyam Avijjam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāro avijjāya² Pañca nīvaṇāni ti 'ssa vacanīyam Pañca p'aham bhikkhave nīvaṇane⁶ sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro pañcannam nīvaṇānam² Tīni duccarītāni ti ssa vacanīyam Tīni p'aham bhikkhave duccarītāni sāhāraṇi vadāmi, no anāhāraṇi Ko cāhāro tinnam duccarītānam² Indriyāsamvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyam Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa² Asatāsampajaññan ti 'ssa vacanīyam Asatāsampajaññam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi no

¹ M T M₇ samuddam, Ph M₆ samudda

² Ph mahāsamudda ³ omitted by M₇

⁴ T na hoti, M₇ na hosi ⁵ M Ph samabh^o

⁶ M Ph S put nī^o after pañca

anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajānuassa? Ayonisoma
nasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Ayonisomanasikāram p'aham
bhikkhavo sālāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro
ayonisomanasikārassa? Assaddhuyān ti 'ssa vacanīyam.
Assaddhuyam p'aham bhikkhavo sālāram vadāmi no anā
hāram. Ko cāhāro assaddhuyassa? Asaddhammasavanam
ti ssa vacanīyam. Asaddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhavo
sālāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asaddhamma
savanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti ssa vacanīyam

2. Iti kho bhikkhavo asappurisasamsevo paripūro asad
dhammasavanam paripūreti asaddhammasavanam pari
pūram assaddhuyam paripūreti assaddhuyam paripūram
ayonisomanasikāram paripūreti ayonisomanasikāro paripūro
asatāsampajānuam paripūreti asatāsampajānuam paripūram
indriyāsampvaram paripūreti indriyāsampvaro paripūro tīni
duccarītānī paripūreti tīni duccarītāni paripūrāni pauca
nīvarāṇe paripūrenti pañca nīvarāṇā paripūrā avijjā
paripūrenti avijjā paripūrā bhavatanham paripūreti.

Evam etassā bhavataphāya āhāro hoti evaṇ ca paripūri

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo upari pabbato thullaphuṇṭake
deve vassanto deve galagalāyante tam adakam yathāninnam
pavattamānam pabbatakaandarapadarasūkhā paripūreti
pabbatakaandarapadarasūkhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripū
renti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahā
sobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti kunnadiyo pari
pūrā mahānadiyo⁶ paripūrenti mahānadiyo paripūrā
mahāsamuddam⁷ sāgarāṇā paripūrenti evam etassa mahā
samuddassa⁷ sāgarassa āhāro hoti evaṇ ca paripūri
evam eva kho bhikkhavo asappurisasamsevo paripūro asad
dhammasavanam paripūreti, asaddhammasavanam paripūram

M₆ etassāya Ph. etassā T M₆ etassa.

M Ph. kusumbhe S. kusubbhe.

³ M Ph. kusumbhā S. kusubbhā

⁴ M Ph. sūmbhe S kusubbhe.

⁵ M Ph. sūmbhā S kusubbhā.

⁶ M Ph. T M₆ M₆ samuddam

⁷ Ph. samudda.

assaddhiyam paipūreti, assaddhiyam paipūnam ayoniso-
 manasikānam paipūreti, ayonisomanasikāno paipūno
 asatāsampajaññam paipūreti, asatāsampajaññam paipūnam
 indriyasamvaram paipūreti, indriyasamvaro paipūno tīni
 duccaṇṭhāni paipūreti, tīni duccaṇṭhāni paipūnāni pañca
 nīvāne paipūrenti, pañca nīvānā paipūnā avijjam
 paipūrenti, avijjā paipūnā bhavatanham paipūreti

Evam etissā bhavatanhāya āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca paipūni

4 Vijjāvimuttim pāham bhikkhave sāhānam vadāmi no
 anāhānam Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjhangā
 ti 'ssa vacanīyam Satta pāham bhikkhave bojjhange sā-
 hāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro sattannam bojjhan-
 gānam? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam Cattāro
 p'āham bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi no anāhāre
 Ko cāhāro catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam? Tīni sucaṇṭhāni
 ti 'ssa vacanīyam Tīni pāham bhikkhave sucaṇṭhāni sā-
 hānāni vadāmi, no anāhānāni Ko cāhāro tinnam sucaṇ-
 ṭhānam? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyam Indriyasam-
 varam p'āham bhikkhave sāhānam vadāmi, no anāhānam
 Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarassa? Satisampajaññan ti ssa
 vacanīyam Satisampajaññam p'āham bhikkhave sāhānam
 vadāmi, no anāhānam Ko cāhāro satisampajaññassa?
 Yonisomanasikāno ti 'ssa vacanīyam Yonisomanasikā-
 nam p'āham bhikkhave sāhānam vadāmi, no anāhānam
 Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikāniassa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacanī-
 yam Saddham p'āham bhikkhave sāhānam vadāmi, no
 anāhāram Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanam ti
 'ssa vacanīyam Saddhammasavanam p'āham bhikkhave
 sāhānam vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāro saddhamma-
 savanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyam

5 Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paipūno sad-
 dhammasavanam paipūreti, saddhammasavanam paipūnam
 saddham paipūreti, saddhā paipūnā yonisomanasikānam
 paipūreti, yonisomanasikāno paipūno satisampajaññam
 paipūreti, satisampajaññam paipūnam indriyasamvaram
 paipūreti, indriyasamvaro paipūno tīni sucaṇṭhāni paipū-
 reti, tīni sucaṇṭhāni paipūnāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne
 paipūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paipūnā satta bojjhange

paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttam paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti evaṃ ca paripūrī

6 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyunte tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripureti pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti, kusubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam⁶ sāgaram paripūrenti evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūrī evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasa vanam paripūreti⁷ saddhammasavanam paripūram saddham paripureti saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripureti yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññam paripūreti satisampajaññam paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti indriyasamvaro paripūro tīpi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīpi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipatthāne paripureti cattāro satipatthānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttam paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti evaṃ ca paripūrī ti.

T XVIII

1 Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nīṭhagatā⁸ sabbe te dīṭhi sampannā. Tesam⁹ dīṭhisampannānam⁹ pañcannam¹⁰ idha nīṭhā pañcannam idha vihāya nīṭhā. Katamesam pañcannam idha nīṭhā?

M. continues pa 1 evam etassa mahāsamuddassa.

Ph. kusumbhe S kusubbhe

³ Ph. kusumbhā S. kusubbhā.

⁴ Ph. *sumbhe S kusubbhe.

⁵ Ph. *sumbhā S. kusubbhā.

⁶ Ph. T samuddam.

⁷ M. continues pa 1 Evam etissā.

⁸ S. nīṭham gatā T M₁ M₂ nīṭhagatā throughout.

⁹ omitted by S.

omitted by T M₁ M₂ M₃ omits also idha nīṭhā

2 Sattakkhattuparāmaṣṣa¹, kolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmiṣṣa, yo ca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā imesam pañcannam idha nīṭṭhā Katamesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā²

3 Antaīāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asankhāparinibbāyissa², sasankhāparinibbāyissa, uddham-sotassa akanīṭṭhagāmino imesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nīṭṭhangatā, sabbe te dīṭṭhi-sampannā Tesam dīṭṭhisampannānam imesam pañcannam idha nīṭṭhā, imesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā ti

LXIV³

1 Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesam sotāpannānam pañcannam idha nīṭṭhā, pañcannam idha⁴ viḥāya⁴ nīṭṭhā⁴ Katamesam⁴ pañcannam⁴ idha nīṭṭhā²

2 Sattakkhattuparāmaṣṣa, kolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmiṣṣa, yo ca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā imesam pañcannam idha⁵ nīṭṭhā⁵. Katamesam⁵ pañcannam⁵ idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā²

3 Antaīāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asankhāparinibbāyissa, sasankhāparinibbāyissa⁶, uddham-sotassa akanīṭṭhagāmino⁷ imesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā Tesam sotāpannānam imesam pañcannam idha nīṭṭhā, imesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā ti

LXV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake⁸ Atha kho Sāmandakāni⁹ paribbājako

¹ S ottum para° *always* ² T samkho

³ *is wanting in Ph* ⁴ omitted by M₆

⁵ omitted by M₇ ⁶ omitted by T ⁷ T aganiṭṭhā°

⁸ T M₇ Nālagāmake, M₆ nāma gāmake ⁹ Ph. Sāmandako.

yenāyaamā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi sammodantiyaṃ katham sārūpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni³ paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukham kiṃ⁴ dukkhaṃ⁵ ti?

2 Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukkhā. Abhinibbattiyā āvuso satī idam dukkhaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ sītaṃ unhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisaṃphasso dandasaṃphasso satthasaṃphasso⁶ nāti pi nam⁷ mittā pi⁸ saṅgama samāgama rosentī⁹.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso satī idam dukkham paṭikaṅkham. 3 Anabhinibbattiyā⁹ āvuso satī idam sukham¹⁰ paṭikaṅkham na sītaṃ na unhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisaṃphasso na dandasaṃphasso na¹ satthasaṃphasso² nāti pi nam⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama na rosentī.

Anabhinibbattiyā¹ āvuso satī idam sukham³ paṭikaṅkhan ti.

LXVI

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagūmake¹⁴. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyaamā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi po³. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni¹⁶ paribbājako āyas-

omitted by T M₇. M. Ph. sūra throughout.

³ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako. ⁴ *omitted by T M₆ M₇.*

⁵ M. T. M₆ satta ⁶ *omitted by M. Ph.*

⁷ M₆ adds nam.

⁸ T. dukkhenti rosemaḡarāyenti na and it omits the following phrase M₆ M₇ have dukkhaṃ ti rosentī.

⁹ M₆ abhi¹⁰ T. M₇ dukkham

omitted by M₆, M. T. satta

M₆ M₇ na anabhi¹⁰ T. na danabhi (sic)

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ dukkham ¹² T. M₆ M₇ Nālagūmake.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. kṇ

mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta
imasmim dhammavinaye sukham kim dukkhan' ti?²

2 Anabhūti¹ kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye¹ dukkhā,
akkhirati sukhā

Anabhūtiyā āvuso satī idam dukkham pāṭikankham
gacchanto pi sukham sātā nādhigacchati, tīto pi
nisinno pi sayāno² pi gāmagato pi aiañña-
gato³ pi³ rukkhāmūlagato³ pi³ suññāgāmagato
pi abbhokāsagato pi bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham
sātā nādhigacchati

Anabhūtiyā āvuso satī idam dukkham pāṭikankham

3 Abbhūtiyā⁴ āvuso satī idam sukham pāṭikankham
gacchanto pi sukham sātā adhi⁵gacchati⁵, tīto pi
nisinno pi sayāno pi gāmagato pi aiañña-
gato pi rukkhāmūlagato pi suññāgāmagato pi ..
abbhokāsagato pi bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātā
adhi⁵gacchati

Abhiratiyā āvuso satī idam sukham pāṭikankham ti

LXVII.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno
mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim⁶ yena Nalakapānam⁷
nāma Kosalanam nigamo tad avasāsi Tatīa sudam Bha-
gavā Nalakapāne⁷ viharatī Palāsavane Tena kho pana
samayena Bhagavā tadā⁸ uposathe bhikkhusanghaparivuto
nisinno hotī Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattim bhikkhū⁸
dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā
sampahamsetvā tunhībhūtam tunhībhūtam⁹ bhikkhusangham
anuviloketvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'vigata-
thīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusangho, paṭibhātu tam¹⁰

¹ Ph vinaye ² M₆ sāno

³ omitted by T M₇ ⁴ T M₇ anabhū^o

⁵ T gacchati, M₇ nādhī^o adhi^o ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ M₆ M₇ Nal^o, T Nālaka^o

⁸ M₆ Ph bhikkhūnam ⁹ omitted by M₆ M₇

¹⁰ T nam, M₆ paṭibhannam for paṭi^o tam

Sāriputta bhikkhunam dhammikathā piṭṭhi me āgilāyati tam aham āyamiśāmi¹ ti. Evam bhante² ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catu gūṇam³ saṃghāṭam paṇḍipetvā dakkhmena passena siha seyyam kappesi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṃhāraṃ manasikarivā.

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

3 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paṇḍā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāmi⁵ yeva pāṭikāṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁷ andassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat⁸ eva vappena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohaparipāhena evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paṇḍā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāmi⁵ yeva pāṭikāṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Assaddho purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam, ahiriko purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam anottappi purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam kusito purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam duppaṇḍo purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam kodhano⁹ purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam upanāhi purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam pāpiccho purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam pāpamitto purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam micchādittuko purisa-puggalo ti āvuso parihaṇam etam.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu hiri atthi⁹ ottappam atthi viriyam atthi

M₆ dhamma M₇ dhammiya k^o T M₆ M. agi

¹ T M₆ M₇ catuggunam. ⁴ M. va.

⁵ S parihaṇi ⁶ S. vuddhi.

⁷ M. S kāla M₆ pakke^{va}.

⁸ missing in T down to Yassa kassaci.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ pe.

paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhi¹ yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇī² Seyyathā pi āvuso junhapakkhe³ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vaddhat' eva vannena, vaddhatī mandalena, vaddhatī ābhāya, vaddhatī ārohaparimāhena evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hīni atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhi⁴ yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇī⁵ Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etam, hīnā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etam, ottappī purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etam, ādaddhaviro purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etam, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etam, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etam, anupanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etam, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etam, kalyānamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etam, sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparīhānam etan ti⁶

5 Atha kho Bhagavā paccutthāya⁷ āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi

Sādhū sādhu⁸ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hīni natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hīni yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁹ Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹⁰ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hāyat' eva vannena, hāyatī mandalena, hāyatī ābhāya, hāyatī ārohaparimāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu pe¹¹ paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa¹² yā ratti vā divaso

¹ S vuddhi ² M Ph S pārī°

³ T punha° ⁴ S vuddhi, M Ph pārīpurī

⁵ S pārī° *throughout*, M Ph pārī° and pārī°

⁶ *omitted by S* ⁷ T paccupatthāya. ⁸ *omitted by M,*

⁹ S vuddhi *throughout* ¹⁰ M Ph S kāla°

¹¹ M la, Ph pa ¹² S pe || Assaddho, Ph Assaddho, M tassa yā r° vā di° vā | la | no vuddhi

vā āgacchati hāni yeva pāṭikaññhā kusalesu dhammesu
 no vuddhi Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari
 hānam etaṃ ahiriko anottappi kusito dup
 paṇṇo kodhano upanāhi pāpiccho p¹
 pamitto micchādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta
 parihānam etaṃ Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi
 kusalesu dhammesu hiri atthi ottappam atthi
 viriyam atthi paṇṇā atthi ku alesu dhammesu tassa
 yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva pāṭikaññhā
 kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni Seyyatha pi Sāriputta
 jughapakkho² candassa yā ratti vā diva o vā āgacchati
 vadḍhati eva vappena vadḍhati maṇḍalena vadḍhati
 ābhāya, vadḍhati ārohaparināhena evam eva kho Sāriputta
 yassa kassaci vaddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu hiri atthi
 ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paṇṇa atthi
 kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati
 vuddhi yeva pāṭikaññhā ku alesu dhammesu no parihāni
 Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ hiri
 mā ottappi āradhaviṛiyo paṇṇava
 akkodhano anupanāhi appiccho kalyanamitto
 sammūdiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam
 etaṃ ti

LXVIII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Naḷakapāṇo³ viharati lala
 savane. Tena kho pana samayeṃ Bhagavā tadah upa-
 satho bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinnō hoti Atha kho
 Bhagavā bahu d eva⁴ rattim⁵ bhikkhū⁶ dhammayā kathāya
 sandassetvā sammūhapetvā samuttojetvā sampahamselvā tun-
 hībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ⁷ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvoketvā
 āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi vigatathūpaniddho kho
 Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho paṭibhātu⁸ taṃ Sāriputta bhik

T punna Ph. continues po¹ sammūdiṭṭhiko

² T M₆, M₇ Naḷaka ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M ratti ⁶ Ph bhikkhūnam

⁷ omitted by Ph. T M₇. ⁸ T pari

khūnam dhammikathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam aham āyamissāmī' tī 'Evaṃ bhante' tī kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā catugunam¹ saṃghātīm paññāpetvā dakkhinena² passena sihaseyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saññam manasikarītva

2 Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi³ Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ tī Āvuso tī kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

3 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi ottappam natthi viiyyam natthi... sotāva-dhānam natthi dhammadhāianā natthi atthupaparikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipatti natthi appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgaccha-tī, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi Seyyathā pi āvuso kālāpakke⁶ candassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hāyat' eva vannena, hāyati mandalena hāyati ābhāya, hāyati āhapaṃnāhena evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . ottappam natthi viiyyam natthi paññā natthi sotāvadhānam⁷ natthi⁷ dhammadhāianā natthi . atthupaparikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipatti natthi⁸ . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hāni yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi

4 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi ottappam atthi viiyyam atthi paññā atthi sotāvadhānam atthi dhammadhāianā atthi atthupaparikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapatipatti atthi appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no paṇhāni Seyyathā pi āvuso

¹ T catuggunam, M₆ M₇ catuggunam

² T pada° ³ T M₆ M₇ continue Yassa kassaci

⁴ M₆ °ve ⁵ M Ph paṇhāni

⁶ M S kālā° ⁷ omitted by Ph

⁸ T M₇ add avadhānam natthi

junhapaṅkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati,
 vaḍḍhat' eva vappena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati
 ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohaparipāhena evam eva kho āvuso
 yassa kaṣṣaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu hiri atthi
 ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paṇṇā atthi
 sotāvadhānam atthi dhammadhāraṇā atthi
 atthupaparikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi
 appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti
 vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu
 dhammesu no parihāni ti.

5 Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhaya āyasmantaṃ Sāri
 puttam amantesi —

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kaṣṣaci Sāriputta saddhā
 natthi kusalesu dhammesu hiri natthi ottappam
 natthi viriyam natthi paṇṇā natthi sotāva
 dhānam natthi dhammadhāraṇā natthi atthupa
 parikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi
 appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā
 divaso vā āgacchati hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu
 dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapaṅkhe
 candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat' eva
 vappena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati āroha
 paripāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kaṣṣaci saddhā
 natthi kusalesu dhammesu pe³ appamādo natthi
 kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati
 hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.
 Yassa kaṣṣaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu,
 hiri atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi sotā
 vadhānam atthi dhammadhāraṇā atthi atthupa
 parikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi
 appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā
 divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu
 dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta junhapaṅkhe
 candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vaḍḍhat' eva

M. continues pa | appamādo

M. S. kaṭṭha³ M Ph. pa.

vannena, vaddhati mandalena, vaddhati ābhāya, vaddhati ārohaparimāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu pe¹ appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti

LXIX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattam pindapātapatikantā upatthānasālāyam sannissinnā sannipatitā anekavahutam tiracchānakatham anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidam iṇṇakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham² sūrakatham³ vāsikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam⁴ iti bhavābhavakatham itī⁴ vā⁴ ti⁴

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patissallānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannissinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā'⁵ ti² 'Idha mayam bhante pacchābhattam pindapātapatikantā upatthānasālāyam sannissinnā sannipatitā anekavahutam tiracchānakatham anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidam iṇṇakatham corakatham pe⁶ iti bhavābhavakatham itī vā' ti 'Na kho pan' etam⁷ bhikkhave tumhākam⁷ patuūpam

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M Ph add puṇisakatham

³ M Ph suā^o ⁴ omitted by M₆

⁵ M T M₆ M₇ 'kathā ⁶ M Ph pa

⁷ T M₆ tam instead of pan' etam

kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmi anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ
 yaṃ tumhe anekavāhitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttaṃ vī
 hareyyātha seyyathidaṃ rūjakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahā
 mattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ vuddhakathaṃ
 annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanākathaṃ
 mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāma
 kathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthi
 kathaṃ¹ sūrakathaṃ² visikkhākathaṃ kumbhatthānakathaṃ
 pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhūyikaṃ samud
 dakkhūyikaṃ itī bhavābhavakathaṃ itī vā. Dasa yimāni³
 bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

3 Appicchakathā⁴ santutthikathā⁵ pavivokakathā⁶ asam
 saggakathā⁷ virivārambhakathā⁸ silakathā⁹ samādhikathā¹⁰
 panuākathā¹¹ vimuttikathā¹² vimuttiñānadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvatthūni.

4. Imesaṃ ce tumho bhikkhave dasaṇṇaṃ kathāvatthu
 naṃ¹ upādāyupādāya² kathaṃ³ katheyyātha imesaṃ pi
 candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubha
 vānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ pariyaḍiyeyyātha⁴ ko pana vādo
 nūnatutthiyānaṃ⁵ paribhūjakānaṃ tī.

LXX¹⁴

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsamsāni² tthānāni. Kata
 māni dasa?

M. saddhāya omitted by M₆. T¹ 'yyatha.

² M. *alde* parisakathaṃ. ³ M. Ph. su-ā

⁴ T. M₇ imāni

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ have seyyathidaṃ before appiccha

⁶ T. divēka ⁷ T. 'nā. ⁸ T. upādāya.

T. M₆ M₇ kathā.

M₆ M₇ bhāseyyātha T. bhāseyyātha. M₆ tejasā.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ add samapabrūhmanānaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S repeat the introductory phrases as in I XIX
 putting po (M. la, Ph. pa) after mahāmattakathaṃ M. Ph.
 have ti after itī vā and continue. Dasa yimāni whereas
 S. repeats also the other phrases also here putting po after
 corakathaṃ in the first place and after rūjakathaṃ at the
 repetition ¹ T. pa and pā

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Appiccho¹ bhikkhu appicchakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca asamsaṭṭho hoti asamsaggakathaṃ² ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Asamsaṭṭho bhikkhu asamsaggakathaṃ² ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca āiaddhaviṇṇyo hoti viṇṇyāmbhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Āiaddhaviṇṇyo bhikkhu viṇṇyāmbhakathaṃ ca³ bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca paññāsampaṇno hoti paññāsampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Paññāsampaṇno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Vimuttiñānadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa pāsamsāni thānāni ti

Yamakavaggo³ sattamo⁴.

Tatr's uddānaṃ

¹ 'S adds ca, and so in every similar case

² M Ph S asamsaṭṭha° ³ Ph Vaggo

⁴ M Ph S dutiyo ⁵ S tass'.

Avijjā taṇhā niṭṭhā ca avecca dve sukhāni ca
Naḷakapāṇe dve vuttā³ kathāvatthu⁴ apare dve⁵ ti⁶

1 XX 1

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharatī Jeta
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu
āmantesi — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Sampannasīla bhikkhave viharatha⁸ sampannapāti
molkhā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragoca
ra⁹sampannā anumattesu⁹ vājesu bhayadassāvino samā
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu ‘abrahmacārinam piyo c’assam manāpo ca garu
ca bhāvanīyo ca’ ti, silesvev’ assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ
cetosamatham anuyutto anurākatajjhāno¹ vipassanāya sam
annāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu lābhi assam cīvarapiṇḍapātasesanāgilānapacca
yabhesajjaparikkhārānam’ ti silesvev’ assa paripurakārī
ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anurākatajjhāno vipassa
nāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam Ākaṅkheyya
ce bhikkhave bhikkhu yesāham paribhujāmi cīvarapiṇḍa
pātasesanāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam tesam
te¹⁴ kārā mahapphalā assu mahānissamsā’ ti, silesvev’ assa
pe¹ brūhetā suññāgārānam Ākaṅkheyya ce

M₆ M₇ ave.

S¹ nena T kampana M₇ kampena M₆ katame pana.

³ M₇ vutta S. ca. ⁴ T vatthukathā, T M₆ M₇ kathā.

⁵ M. Ph. duva. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁸ M₆ vihareyyātha.

⁹ S. anu⁹ S. vi.

omitted by Ph M₇ S. paripūr⁹ aho⁹ys.

¹ M. Ph. ‘ajjhāno M₆ ‘ajjhāno throughout T ‘thajjhāno

¹⁴ Ph. vo ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa omitted by S.

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me¹ petā ñātisālohita² kālakatā³ pasannacittā⁴ anussanti, tesam tam mahapphalam assa mahānisamsan' tī, silesvev⁵ assa⁶ pe⁵ biūhetā suññāgāīānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'santuṭṭho assam itaitaiacīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapaṇikkhāenā' tī, silesvev' assa⁷ pe⁵ biūhetā suññāgāīānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assam sītassa unhassa jghacchāya⁸ pipāsāya dam-samakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam⁹ duruttānam dui-āgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sāmīkānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam¹⁰ kharānam¹¹ kaṭukānam asātānam¹² amanāpānam pānahāīānam adbhūāsakajātiko¹³ assan' tī, silesvev' assa¹⁴ pe¹¹ . biūhetā suññāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratnatisaho¹⁵ assam, na ca mam aratnatī¹⁶ saheyya, uppannam aratiratim¹⁷ abhūbhuyya abhūbhuyya¹⁸ vihareyyan' tī, silesvev' assa¹⁹ pe¹⁶ biūhetā suññāgāīānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayabheravasaho assam, na ca mam bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannam bhayabheravā abhūbhuyya abhūbhuyya²⁰ vihareyyan' tī, silesvev' assa²¹ pe¹¹ biūhetā suññāgāīānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnam jhānānam abhūcetasikānam²² ditthadhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhī assam akicchalābhī akasīralābhī' tī, silesvev' assa²³ . pe¹⁸ biūhetā suññāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva

¹ omitted by S ² M Ph kālankatā

³ T pasannā cittam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ add paripūṇakārī, M₇ omits pe

⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by S ⁶ M₇ dī°

⁷ M₇ °suṇa°, M °sarīsapa°, Ph °sarīsappa°

⁸ M tippānam ⁹ T M₇ asa°, S sā°

¹⁰ T °vāsīka°, M₆ °vāsika°

¹¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇ S

¹² Ph aratīsaho ¹³ Ph T M₆ M₇ aratī

¹⁴ M Ph T M₆ M₇ aratim ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇ S.

¹⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S ¹⁷ S abhī°

¹⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₆ S

dhammesaṃsaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'
ti silessev' assa paripūrakāri aṃhattam cetosamatham anu-
yutto anirūkatagghāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā
suññāgārīnam

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātumokkhā,
pātumokkhaṃ parasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampan-
nā, anumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvino samādhāya sikkhatha
mkkhūpadesū ti itī yan tam vuttam' idam etam paṭicca
vuttan ti

I XXII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharatī Mahā-
vane Kūṭāgūrasālāyaṃ sambahulehi abhinūṇṭhehi abhinūṇā-
tehi therehi sāvakehi saddhūṃ āyasmatā ca Oālena⁴
āyasmatā ca Upacālena⁴ āyasmatā ca Kakkāṭena⁵ āyas-
matā ca Kalimbhena⁶ āyasmatā ca Nikāṭena⁷ āyasmatā
ca Kaṭṭasahena⁸ aññehi ca abhinūṇṭhehi abhinūṇṭhehi therehi
sāvakehi saddhūṃ.

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhinūṇṭhā
abhinūṇṭhā Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi cara-
purāya¹⁰ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam aṃhogāhantī
Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasantānam
otad ahoṃ ime kho sambahulā abhinūṇṭhā abhinūṇṭhā
Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya uccā-
saddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam aṃhogāhantī Bhagavantam
dassanāya saddakāṇṭakā kho pana jhānā vuttā¹¹ Bha-
gavatā yan nūna mayaṃ yena Gosāṃgasālavanadāyo¹²

S. anu S. vīl³ M₃ vuttan ti (end)

⁴ S. Pā and Upapā throughout.

⁵ M. Ph Kakkūṭ throughout.

⁶ T M₃ Kāṭ⁹ throughout M₃ Kalimmena.

⁷ T M₃ Kāṭena⁸ T Kāṭṭasasahena M₃ Kāṭṭasahena.

⁸ T M₃ bhaddehi.

M. Ph. parapurāya M₃ capurāya S. paramparāya
throughout.

T ne carapurapurāya (sic)

T jhānapattā M₃ jhānaputtā¹¹ T dayo

ten' upasankameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appakinnā¹ phāsu vihareyyāmā ti.

3 Atha kho te āyasmanto² yena Gosingasālanadāyō ten' upasankamimsu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kaham nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kham Upacālo, kham Kakkāṭo, kham Kalimbho, kham Nikaṭo³ kham Kaṭissaho⁴, kham nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gata' ti⁵ 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānam etad aho si me kho sambhulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁶ bhadrehi⁶ jānehi carapuiyā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya, saddakantakā kho pana⁶ jhānā vuttā⁷ Bhagavatā, jan nūna mayam yena Gosingasālanadāyā ten' upasankameyyāma⁸, tattha mayam appasaddā⁹ appakinnā phāsu vihareyyāmā ti Atha kho te¹⁰ bhante āyasmanto yena Gosingasālanadāyō ten' upasankamimsu Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti' ti

4. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave Yathā te¹¹ mahāsāvakā sammā vyākaramānā¹² vyākareyyum Saddakantakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā Dasa yime bhikkhave kantakā Katame dasa²

5 Pavivekā āmaṣṣa sangamikā āmatā kantako Asubhanimittānuyogam¹³ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo¹⁴ kantako Indriyesu guttadāriyassa viśukadassanaṃ kantako Brahmacaariyassa mātugāmopavicāro¹⁵ kantako Patha-

¹ M. Ph. appā° *throughout*

² M. *inserts* la, Ph. pa

³ Ph. Nikaṭo, T. M₇ *omit* kham Nikaṭo

⁴ M₆ Kahi° ⁵ T. M₆ bhaddehi

⁶ *omitted by* M. S

⁷ T. vuttā ⁸ T. °yyama

⁹ *omitted by* T. ¹⁰ *omitted by* S

¹¹ M₆ bhante, T. M₇ bhante 'va

¹² M. byākamonā (*sic*), Ph. byākamaṇaṃ

¹³ T. °nimittayogam

¹⁴ T. subhayoganimittānuyogā

¹⁵ M. Ph. °gāmupavicāro, S. °upacāro

massa jhānassa saddo kaṇṭako Dutiyassa jhānassa
vitakkavicārā kaṇṭako Tatiyassa³ jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako⁴
Catutthassa jhānassa a sāsapassāsā kaṇṭako Saṇṇāre
dayitanīrodhasamāpattiya⁵ saṇṇā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako⁶
Rūgo kaṇṭako Doso kaṇṭako Moho kaṇṭako⁷

Akaṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha nikkanta⁸ bhikkhave
viharatha akaṇṭakanikkanta⁹ bhikkhave viharatha. Akaṇ
ṭakā¹ bhikkhave arahanto nikkanta² bhikkhave ara
hanto³ akaṇṭakanikkanta⁴ bhikkhave arahanto ti⁵

LXXIII

1 Dasa yamo¹⁶ bhikkhave dhammā itthā kantaṃ manāpā
dullabhā lokasmim Katamo dasa¹

2 Bhogū² itthā kantaṃ manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Vanno
ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim Ārogyaṃ ittham
kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmim Silāni³ itthāni
kantaṃ manāpāni dullabhāni lokasmim Brahmacarīyaṃ
ittham kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmim Mittā
itthā kantaṃ manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Bahusaccam
ittham kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmim Paṇṇā
itthā kantaṃ manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Dhammā⁴ itthā
kantaṃ manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Saggā⁵ itthā kantaṃ
manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

T continues vitakkavicārakaṇṭhako (sic) catutthassa
and so on M. Ph. S. kā

³ M₆ M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M S. kā

⁵ T¹ nirodham samā S¹ nirodham āpattiya.

⁶ S. kā. ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T S omit this phrase.

⁹ M Ph. omit this phrase M₆ has nikkanta² bh vi

¹ T akaṇṭanikkanta² S. akaṇṭakā nikaṇṭakā

M. Ph. viharatha.

M. Ph. akaṇṭakā S omits this phrase

³ M adds bhikkhave arah Ph. nikaṇṭakā bh arah

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ S kā m ⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ T M₇ ima ⁷ T M₆ M₇ lābhā.

⁸ Ph. silā M T M₆ M₇ silam ⁹ S. dhammā

¹⁰ Ph. maggā S. sattā and so always

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim dasa dhammā paṇipanthā²

4 Ālassam³ anutthānam bhogānam paṇipantho Aman-danā⁴ avibhūsanā vannassa⁵ paṇipantho⁵ Asappāyakaṇṇiā arogyassa paṇipantho Pāpamittatā silānam paṇipantho Indriyasamvao⁶ brahmacariyassa paṇipantho. Visamvādanā mittānam paṇipantho Asaṇhāyakaṇṇiā bāhusaccassa paṇipantho Asussusā⁷ apaṇipucchā paññāya paṇipantho Ananuyogo apaccavekkhanā⁸ dhammānam paṇipantho Micchāpatipatti saggaṇam paṇipantho

Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime dasa dhammā paṇipanthā

5 Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim dasa dhammā āhāriā

6 Anālassam⁹ utthānam¹⁰ bhogānam āhāriā Mandanā vibhūsanā vannassa āhāriā Sappāyakaṇṇiā arogyassa āhāriā. Kalyānamittatā silānam āhāriā Indriyasamvao brahmacariyassa āhāriā Visamvādanā mittānam āhāriā Saṇhāyakaṇṇiā bāhusaccassa āhāriā Sussusā paṇipucchā paññāya āhāriā Anuyogo paccavekkhanā¹¹ dhammānam āhāriā Sammāpatipatti saggaṇam āhāriā

Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime dasa dhammā āhāriā ti

¹ M Ph omits this phrase

² M Ph paribandhā, and so throughout

³ M Ph ālasyam throughout

⁴ S omits all from Āmandanā to Asaṇhāya^o

⁵ T vanna^o ⁶ M indriya-asamvao, T M₆ indriyasam^o

⁷ T assu^o ⁸ M₆ M₇ 'nā, T apaccavekkhamānā

⁹ T M₇ anālyassam

¹⁰ all MSS exc S put utth^o before anā^o

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ 'nā

L X X I V

1. Dasahi bhikkhavo vadḍhīhi vadḍhamāno ariyasāvako
ariyāya vadḍhiyā vadḍhati sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kā
yassa Katamehi dasahi?

2. Khetṭavattthūhi vadḍhati dhanadhamuena vadḍhati
puttadārehi vadḍhati dāsakammakaraporisehi vadḍhati
catuppadelu vadḍhati saddhāya vadḍhati sīlena vadḍhati
sutena vadḍhati, cāgena vadḍhati paṇḍāya vadḍhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhavo dasahi vadḍhīhi vadḍhamāno ari-
yasāvako ariyāya vadḍhiyā vadḍhati sārādāyi ca hoti
varādāyi kāyassā ti

Dhanena dhamuena ca yo dha³ vadḍhati
putteli dārehi ca catuppadeli ca,
sabhogavā⁴ hoti yasassi pūjito
nūtilu mitteli atho pi rājūhi⁵
Saddhāya sīlena ca yo dha vadḍhati
paṇḍāya cāgena sutena cubhayaṃ
so tūdiso sappuriso vicakkhano
ditṭh eva dhammo ubhayaena vadḍhati ti.

I X X V

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nirūsetvā pattavivaram ādaya yena
Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten upasāṅkami, upasāṅ-
kamitvā paṇuante āsano nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upā-
sikaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi
Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ etad avoca —

2. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā

T adda bheda.

T M₆. M₇ 'nā ' T inserta na

⁴ S. so bhagavā. ⁵ T M₆. M₇ rājūhi.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkathaṃ

dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatīa hi nāma brahmacārī ca
 abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhi-
 samparāyaṃ² Pitā me bhante Purāno³ brahmacārī ahoṣi⁴
 ācārī⁵ vāto methunā gāmadhammā So kālakato⁶ Bha-
 gavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi⁷ satto⁸ Tusitaṃ⁹ kāyaṃ¹⁰
 upapanno¹¹ ti Pettā¹² piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahma-
 cārī ahoṣi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyā-
 kato ‘sakadāgāmi satto¹³ Tusitaṃ¹⁴ kāyaṃ¹⁵ upapanno ti
 Kathamkathā¹⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā
 dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatīa hi nāma brahmacārī ca
 abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisam-
 parāyaṃ ti¹⁷ ‘Evam¹⁸ kho pan’ etam¹⁹ bhagimī Bhagavatā
 vyākatan’ ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya ni-
 vesane pindapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi Atha
 kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhattāṃ pindapātāpatikkanto
 yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavan-
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnō
 kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca Idhāham¹³
 bhante pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattācāraṃ ādāya
 yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten’ upasankamī,
 upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim¹⁴ Atha kho bhante
 Migasālā upāsikā yenaṃham ten’ upasankamī upasankamitvā
 mam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnā
 kho bhante¹⁵ Migasālā upāsikā mam etad avoca katham-
 kathā¹⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo

¹ Ph Pū°, T M₆ M₇ °no ² M Ph hoti

³ T ācārīācārīṃ, M Ph anācārī, M₆ ācāra, M₇ ācārī

⁴ M. Ph kalamk° *throughout*

⁵ T santo, M Ph patto ⁶ Ph Tusita°, M Tussita°

⁷ T M₆ M₇ S uppanno *throughout*

⁸ S pitu, M₇ petapitā, M Ph pitāmahō for pettā piyo

⁹ M Ph patto

¹⁰ M M₆ kathamkatham, T M₇ katham

¹¹ S adds eva, M₆ omits evaṃ ¹² T M₇ pana¹ tam

¹³ M₆ idha ¹⁴ M Ph M₆ M₇ S °di

¹⁵ omitted by M Ph S

¹⁶ M T M₆ M₇ kathamkatham

desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhūsamparāyaṃ? Pita me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahoṣi ārācāri virato methunā gūmadhammā so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi satto³ Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno ti Petta⁵ piyo⁵ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahoṣi sadāraṇaṃ tuṭṭho so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno ti. Kathamkathā⁶ nā māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama samagatikā bhavissanti abhūsamparāyaṃ⁷ ti? Evam vutte ahāṃ bhante Migasūlaṃ upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhagvā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ⁸ ti

Kā' c' Ānanda Migasūla upāsikā bālā avyattā ambhakā⁹ ambhakapaṇṇā⁹ ke ca purisa-puggalaparopariye ñāṇe !

Dasa yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā loka smim Katame dasa?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti taṃ ca cetovimuttam paṇḍāvimuttam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yathā assa taṃ dussilyam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savaṇena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam³ hoti³ diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁴ pi⁵ vimuttam na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pa reti no viśeṣāya, hānagāmi yeva⁶ hoti no viśeṣagāmi.

5. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti taṃ ca cetovimuttam paṇḍāvimuttam yathābhūtam pajānāti

M. Pū T M₆ °no M Ph anācāri M₇ ācāra.

³ M Ph. patto ⁴ M Tussita

⁵ M Ph. pitāmahā.

⁶ M. T M₆ M. kathamkatham

⁷ M₆ kīp ⁸ M. appakā Ph. ammakā S andhakā.

⁹ M. appakā Ph. appa S. andhaka

¹⁰ T M₇ S. °puggalā T M₆ M₇ S. °pariya

¹ M. Ph. dussilyam T M₆ M₇ dussilam throughout
T apariseyya ¹¹ omitted by T

¹² M₇ sāmā S. sāmā T sāmāsakaṃ

¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁴ M. d eva Ph. neva M₆ r eva.

yatth' assa tam dussīlyam¹ aparisesam nirujjhatī Tassa savanena pi katam hotī, bāhusaccena pi katam hotī, dīṭṭhiyā pi suppatividdham² hotī, sāmāyikam³ pi vimuttim labhatī So kāyassa bheda parammarānā vīsesāya parietī no hānāya, vīsesagāmī yeva⁴ hotī no hānagāmī

Tatī' Ānanda pamānikā⁵ pamānantī⁶ 'imassāpi⁷ te va⁸ dhammā aparassāpi⁹ te 'va⁸ dhammā, kasmā nesam¹⁰ eko hīno eko panito¹¹ tī² Tam hi tesam¹¹ Ānanda hotī dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya Tatī' Ānanda yvāyam¹² puggalo dussīlo hotī tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā-bhūtam pajānātī yatth' assa tam dussīlyam¹³ aparisesam nirujjhatī Tassa savanena pi katam hotī, bāhusaccena pi katam hotī, dīṭṭhiyā pi suppatividdham² hotī, sāmāyikam³ pi vimuttim labhatī Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purīmena puggalena abhikkantataro ca panītataro ca Tam kassa hetu² Imam hi¹⁴ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto¹⁵ nibbhatī Tad anantaram¹⁶ ko jāneyya¹⁷ aññatra Tathā-gatena² Tasmā tī h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānikā⁵ ahuvattha¹⁸, mā puggalesu pamānam ganhittha¹⁹ Khaññati²⁰ h' Ānanda puggalo²¹ puggalesu pamānam gāhanto ahañ c' Ānanda²² puggalesu pamānam gāheyyam²³, yo vā pan' assa mādiso

¹ M Ph dussīlyam, T M₆ M₇ dussīlam

² M Ph T M₆ M₇ paṭī^o

³ S sāmā^o, T samā^o, M₆ sāmā^o and samā^o, M₇ sama^o and samā^o

⁴ M d-eva, Ph neva, T M₇ i-eva, M₆ i-evam

⁵ T M₆ M₇ 'nikā

⁶ T pamānantī, M₆ M₇ pamānantī

⁷ M Ph imassa pi ⁸ omitted by M T

⁹ M₆ parassāpi, T omits apa^o pi te dh^o

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ tesam ¹¹ T M₇ nesam

¹² T M₆ M₇ so 'yam

¹³ M dussīlyam, M₆ dussīlam, T dussīlasam

¹⁴ M Ph ca ¹⁵ T dhammā^o

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ 'iānam, M Ph tadantaram

¹⁷ T M₇ ja^o ¹⁸ T āhu^o ¹⁹ T M₇ gāhivā, M₆ gāhī

²⁰ T M₇ S maññati, M₆ tasmā ²¹ omitted by M Ph

²² M₆ vā for c' Ān^o, M₇ vā Ān^o ²³ T M₇ 'yya, M₆ 'yyā

6 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yath' assa tam silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa sa vanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddham hoti sāmāyikam pi vimuttam na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pareti no viśesāya hānagāmi yeva³ hoti no viśesagāmi.

7 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti taṇ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābhūtam pajānāti yath' assa tam silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa sa vanena pi katam hoti bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppativeddham⁴ hoti sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttam labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā viśesāya pareti no hānāya viśesagāmi yeva³ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda⁶ pe⁷ ahañ c' Ānanda puggalesu pamānam ganheyyam yo vū pan' assa mādiso

8 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo⁸ hoti taṇ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti yath' assa so rūgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa sa vanena pi akatam hoti bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddham hoti sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttam na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pareti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva³ hoti no viśesagāmi.

9 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābhūtam pajānāti, yath' assa so rūgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa sa vanena pi katam hoti bāhusaccena pi katam hoti diṭṭhiyā pi suppativeddham hoti sāmāyikam pi vimuttam labhati. So

T M, *add* mūlam

S. sāma T M₆ samā M₇ sāmā

³ M. d eva Ph. neva, T M₆ M₇ r-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ paṭi and so in every similar case.

⁵ S. sāma T M₇ samā M₆ samā and sāmā

⁶ M. *adds* pamānikā pamānanti. ⁷ M. la Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. tippa throughout.

⁹ M. d eva Ph. no T M₆ r eva.

¹⁰ T S. sāma M₇ samā

kāyassa bheda¹ parammaranā² vīsesāya³ paretī no hānāya⁴ vīsesagāmī⁵ yeva⁶ hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatī' Ānanda⁷ . pe⁸ . ahañ c'⁹ Ānanda puggalesu¹⁰ pamānam¹¹ ganheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso

10 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti. tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho aparīseso nrujjhatī Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda¹ parammaranā² hānāya⁴ paretī no vīsesāya, hānagāmī⁵ yeva⁶ hoti no vīsesagāmī

11. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho aparīseso nrujjhatī Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttim labhati So kāyassa bheda¹ parammaranā² vīsesāya³ paretī no hānāya⁴ vīsesagāmī⁵ yeva⁶ hoti no hānagāmī

Tatī' Ānanda² pe⁸ ahañ c'⁹ Ānanda puggalesu¹⁰ pamānam¹¹ ganheyyam⁹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso

12 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccam aparīsesam nrujjhatī Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda¹ parammaranā² hānāya⁴ paretī no vīsesāya, hānagāmī⁵ yeva⁶ hoti no vīsesagāmī

13 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yatth' assa tam uddhaccam aparīsesam nrujjhatī Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā

¹ M d-eva, Ph neva, T M₆ M₇ 1-eva

² M Ph *add* pamānikā¹² pamānanti, T M₆ M₇ *add* pamānikā

³ M Ph pa ⁴ T M₆ M₇ vā

⁵ S sāmā¹³, T samā¹⁴

⁶ M¹⁵ d-eva, Ph neva, M₇ 1-eva, in T M₆ is a blunder

⁷ S sāmā¹⁶, M₇ samā¹⁷

⁸ M la, Ph pa ⁹ T 'yya

pi suppatividdham hoti sāmāyikam pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā vīsesūya pareti no hīnāya, vīsesagāmi yeva hoti no hīnagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamānikā pamānanti imassūpi te 'va¹ dhammā aparassūpi te 'va² dhammā kasmā nesam oko hino eko papīto' ti³? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti digha rattam alutāya dakkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam⁴ puggalo uddhato hoti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā bhūtam pajānāti yathā' assa tam uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savaṇena pi kaṭam hoti bālhusaccena pi kaṭam hoti, ditthiya pi suppatividdham hoti sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā puri mena puggalena abhikkantataro ca papītataro ca. Tam kassa hetu? Imam hi⁶ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya annatra Tathāga tena? Tasmā ti hi Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānikā ahu vattha, mā puggalesu pamānam ganhittha. Khannati⁸ hi Ānanda puggalo⁹ puggalesu pamānam ganhanto ahañ c¹⁰ Ānanda puggalesu pamānam ganhevyam yo vā pañ assa mādiso.

Kā c Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bhūta avyattā ambakā¹¹ ambakapannū¹² ko ca parisapuggalaparopariyo¹³ sūñe!

Imo kho Ānanda dāsa puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim

Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahoṣi tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa. Yathārū

S. sāmā

M d-eva Ph. neva M, r-eva in T M₆ is a blunder
¹ omitted by M. ² omitted by T M₆.

³ S. sāmā T M₇ samā

⁴ T M₇ h etam M. Ph. c', M₆ omits hi.

⁵ M. Ph. tadantaram M₇ tadantarānam T M₆ add tam

⁶ T M₇ S māññati M₆ tasmā ti. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ vā T °yva.

M appakā Ph. ammakā S. andhakā

⁹ M. Ph. appakā, S. andhakā

¹⁰ S. °puggalā paropariya ¹¹ M. Ph. S. gati.

pāya c' Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato abhosi,
tathāupāya paññāya Purāno samannāgato abhaviṣṣa
Na yidha Isidatto Purānassa gatim¹ pi aññassa Iti kho
Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato² ekaugahinā³ ti

LXXVI

1 Tayo⁴ bhikkhave dhammā loke na samvijejyum, na
Tathāgato loke uppajeyya ariham sammāsambuddho na
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁵ Ka-
tame tayo²

2 Jāti ca⁶ jaiā ca⁷ maṇaṇ ca Ime kho⁸ bhikkhave
tayo dhammā loke na samvijejyum, na Tathāgato loke
uppajeyya ariham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappa-
vedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁹ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke samvijanti, tasmā
Tathāgato loke uppajjati ariham sammāsambuddho, tasmā
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati¹⁰

3 Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātum
pahātum jaiam pahātum maṇam⁶ pahātum⁶ Katame
tayo?

4 Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya,
ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātum
pahātum jaiam pahātum maṇam⁶ pahātum⁶

5 Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo iṅgam
pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum Katame tayo²

6 Sakkāyadiṭṭhum appahāya vicikiccham appahāya si-
labbataparāṃsāsam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo
dhamme appahāya abhabbo iṅgam pahātum dosam pahā-
tum moham pahātum

¹ Ph S gati ² M₆ ubho ³ S ekanta^o

⁴ M Ph S add 'me

⁵ M₆ M₇ S. dīpeyya, M Ph dībbeyya throughout

⁶ omitted by T M₇ ⁷ omitted by T M₆

⁸ T M₆ M₇ ca, omitted by M Ph

⁹ T M₇ uddipeyya ¹⁰ M Ph dībbati.

¹¹ M Ph add 'me, and so throughout.

7 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo saḅbhāya diṭṭhup pahātum vicikiccham pahātum sīlabbataparāmaṣam pahātum. Katame tayo?

8 Ayonisomanasikāram appahāya kammaggasevanam appahāya cetaso linattam appahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo saḅbhāyaditṭhup pahātum vicikiccham pahātum sīlabbataparāmaṣam pahātum.

9 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso manasikāram pahātum kammaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

10 Mutṭhasaccam appahāya asampajaññam appahāya cetaso vikkhepam appahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kammaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

11 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum. Katame tayo?

12 Ariyānam adassanakamyatam³ appahāya ariyadhammam⁴ asotukamyatam⁵ appahāya upārambhacittatam⁶ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajannam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum.

13 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam⁴ asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam⁶ pahātum. Katame tayo?

14 Uddhaccam appahāya samvaram appahāya dussilyam⁸ appahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam addassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam⁴ asotukamyatam⁵ pahātum upārambhacittatam⁶ pahātum.

ML Ph. kammagga *always*

T *adds* cetaso vikkhepam *and continues as in* § 10

³ Ph. kāmataṃ T kammataṃ *throughout*.

⁴ T M₆ M, dhammaṣa. ⁵ M. *only here* kāmataṃ

⁶ T °cittam. ⁷ T °cittakam.

⁸ M. Ph. dussilyam M₆ dussilam *throughout*.

⁹ T kamyakam.

15 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum Katame tayo?

16 Assaddhiyam¹ appahāya avadaññutam appahāya kosajjam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum

17 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum Katame tayo?

18 Anādaṇḍiyam appahāya dovacassatam appahāya pāpamittatam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum

19 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādaṇḍiyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum Katame tayo?

20 Ahirikam² appahāya anottappam appahāya pamādam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādaṇḍiyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum

21 Ahiko³ 'yam bhikkhave anottappī pamatto³ hoti So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādaṇḍiyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam⁴ pahātum⁴ So kusīto samāno abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam⁵ pahātum So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānam adassana-kamyatam⁶ pahātum ariyadhammam⁷ asotukamyatam⁶ pahātum upāiambhacittatam⁸ pahātum So upāiambhacitto samāno abhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajāñnam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam⁹ pahātum So vikkhatta-

¹ M. Ph asa° *throughout* ² T M₆. M₇ anādaṇḍiyam

³ T M₆ M₇ pāpamitto ⁴ omitted by T M₇

⁵ Ph here dussilyam ⁶ T henceforth °kamyatam

⁷ Ph °dhamme ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °cittam.

⁹ Ph vikkhattam, S. vikkhattacittatam.

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. So linacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditthum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. So vicikiccho samāno abhabbo rūgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Rūgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātum pahātum jaram pahātum maranam pahātum.

22. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātum pahātum jaram pahātum maranam pahātum. Katame tayo?

23. Rūgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātum pahātum jaram pahātum maranam pahātum.

24. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rūgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

25. Sakkāyaditthum pahāya vicikiccham pahāya silabbataparāmāsam pahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rūgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

26. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāram pahāya¹ kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso linattam pahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

28. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

29. Mutthasaccam pahāya asampajañnam pahāya cetaso vikkhepam pahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

¹ M. sakkāyaditthum and so on as below

§ 26°

² T pahātum, then it continues Katame tayo? Mutthasaccam and so on as in § 29

30 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum Katame tayo? Ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahāya ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahāya upārambhacittatam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum

31 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum Katame tayo?

32 Uddhaccam pahāya asamvāyam pahāya dussilyam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum

33 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvāyam pahātum dussilyam pahātum Katame tayo?

34 Assaddhiyam pahāya avadaññutam pahāya kosajjam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvāyam pahātum dussilyam pahātum

35 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum Katame tayo?

36 Anādaṛiyam pahāya dovacassatam pahāya pāpamittatam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum

37. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādaṛiyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam Katame tayo?

38 Ahūkam pahāya anottappam pahāya pamādam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādaṛiyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum

39. Hīma'yam bhikkhave ottappī appamatto hoti So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādaṛiyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. So kalyānamitto

samāno bhabbo asaddhiyam pahātum avadannutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum. So araddhavāriyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asampvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum. So silavā samāno bhabbo ariyānam adassanakkam yatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajāñnam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanassikkāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. So alinacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyaduttham pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmaṣam pahātum. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. So rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya bhabbo jātam pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum ti.

LXXV11.

1 Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahi?

2 Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tantino³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akārupiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca muttha ssati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tantino³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akārupiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca muttha ssati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū ti.

omitted by Ph. S. M. Ph. insert bhabbo.

³ M. Ph. nillajo. ⁴ M. Ph. S. luddho

⁵ M, dhuravito *erroneously* for ora Ph. oramitā T ora mato S. oravi M₆ omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca.

⁶ T M₆ M, nerayiko M₉ (Com.) nevāsiko ti nevāsakaro

⁷ T oravikā Ph. oramitā S. oravi.

LXXVIII

1 Dasahī bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Niganthā¹ Katamehi dasahī²

2 Assaddhā² bhikkhave Niganthā, dussilā bhikkhave Niganthā, ahīkā bhikkhave Niganthā, anottappino bhikkhave Niganthā, asappurisasambhattino³ bhikkhave Niganthā, attukkamsakapavambhakā⁴ bhikkhave Niganthā, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsā⁵ ādhānagāhiduppatinissaggino⁶ bhikkhave Niganthā, kuhakā⁷ bhikkhave⁷ Niganthā⁷, pāpicchā bhikkhave Niganthā, micchādiṭṭhikā⁸ bhikkhave Niganthā

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehi samannāgatā Niganthā ti

LXXIX

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni Katamāni dasa?

2 ‘Anattham me acari’ ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, ‘anattham me carati’ ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, ‘anattham me carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, ‘piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . anattham carati anattham carissati’ ti āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, ‘appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . attham carati attham carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, atthāne ca kuppati

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthūni ti

LXXX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapāṭivīnaya Katame dasa?

2 ‘Anattham me acari, tam kut’ettha labbhā’ ti āghātam

¹ Ph Nigandhā *throughout* ² M. Ph M₆ asa°

³ T asampurisasambhattino, S asappurissabh°

⁴ M Ph attukkamsana° ⁵ S °si

⁶ T ādānagāhiduppatinissaggino

⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ M. Ph pāpamittā

paṭivineti, anattham me caratī tam kut'ettha labbhā ti
 āghātam paṭivineti anattham me carissatī, tam kut'ettha
 labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti 'piyassa me manāpassa
 anattham acari anattham caratī anattham ca
 rissatī tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, appi
 yassa me amanāpassa attham acari attham caratī
 attham carissatī tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam
 paṭivineti atthāne ca na kuppatī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa āghātapāṭiviniyā ti.

Ākañkhavaggo² atthamo⁴

Tatr'³ uddānam

Ākañkho⁶ kaṇṭako itthā vaḍḍhi⁷ ca Migasālaya

Abhabbo⁸ c'eva⁹ kāko ca Nigaṇṭhā dve⁹ ca⁹ vatthuni¹⁰ ti¹¹

IXXXI

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharatī Gaggā
 rāya pokkharaniyā¹² tire. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno³
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavaṃ
 tam abhivādetvā akamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimno
 kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca katīlu nu
 kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vipā-
 mutto vimariyādikatena¹⁴ cetasā viharatī' ti?

M₆ °vinayeti *always* omitted by M. Ph.

³ T M₆ M. Bhikkhuvaggo, Ph. Vaggo

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo 'S. tass'

⁶ in T M₆ M, the uddāna itself is missing

⁷ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi.

⁸ M. Ph. visamanāḥgo

⁹ Ph. nava, S. dasa.

¹⁰ M. vatthūni. omitted by S.

¹¹ T M₆ °piyā.

¹² S. Vāhuno M₆ Bāhuno M. Ph. Vāhano throughout

¹⁴ M. Ph. vipa throughout.

2 Dasahī kho Bāhuna¹ dhammehī Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī Katamehī dasahī?

3 Rūpena kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī Vedanāya kho Bāhuna² Saññāya kho Bāhuna Saṅkhārehi kho Bāhuna Viññānena kho Bāhuna Jātiyā kho Bāhuna Jarāya kho Bāhuna Maranena kho Bāhuna Dukkhehi kho Bāhuna Kilesehi kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī

4 Seyyathā pi Bāhuna uppalam vā padimam vā pundarikam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham udakā accuggamma³ tit̐thati⁴ anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho Bāhuna imehī dasahī dhammehī Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī ti

LXXXII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnos⁵ kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca

2 So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho⁶ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim⁷ virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam t̐hānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam t̐hānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam t̐hānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco⁸ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye

¹ T M₇ pana ² M la, Ph pa

³ T accuggamatī, M Ph paccuggamma

⁴ M Ph thitām. ⁵ M Ph nisinnam

⁶ M Ph asa°

⁷ S vuddhim *thoroughout*, M vuddhim *and mostly* buddhim

⁸ T dummedham, M₇ dumodham vā

vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno ima s'mū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu mutthassati samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantuttho samāno ima s'mū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpiccho samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu micchādītthiko samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

3 So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu savaco samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upatthitasati samāno imasmū dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā

S. adds kho * omitted by M.
 3 M₆ omits this sentence.

āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu santuttho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho¹ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī² So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sammāditthiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī ti.

LXXXIII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Punṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Punṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhātī, app ekadā⁴ na⁴ paṭibhātī'⁴ ti?

2 Saddho ca Punṇiya bhikkhu hotī, no ca upasankamitā⁴, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhātī Yato ca kho Punṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hotī upasankamitā ca, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhātī Saddho ca Punṇiya bhikkhu hotī upasankamitā ca, no ca payirupāsītā pe⁶ payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā paripucchitā⁴ ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammam sunātī ahitasoto⁷ ca⁴ dhammam sunātī, no ca sutvā dhammam dhāretī . sutvā ca⁸ dhammam dhāretī, no ca dhatānam⁹ dhammānam attham upaparikkhatī dhatānam ca⁴ dhammānam attham upaparikkhatī, no ca attham

¹ Ph apāpiccho

² T °ti ti, and hereunto concludes this Sutta

³ S adds kho ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M₆ na ca tā instead of neva tāva, M₇ no va ca

⁶ omitted by M Ph S ⁷ M₆ omits ohita° ca dh° su°

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M. Ph dhā° throughout

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānu dhammapaṭipanno ca hoti no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya¹ anelagaḷāya² atthassa viññāpaniyā kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, nena⁴ tēna⁵ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

3 Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upa sakkamitā ca parirupāsītā⁷ ca⁷ paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ supāti sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti dhātānā ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya sam annāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭi bhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasaḥ dhammehi samannāgatā ekantaṃ paṭibhānam⁸ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti⁹ ti.

I XXXIV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āman tesu — āvuso bhikkhave ti. āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmāto Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum āyasmā Ma hāmoggallāno etad avoca —

2. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu annaṃ vyākaretī¹⁰ khina jātī vusitaṃ brahmācariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹¹ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathū

omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇ S. omitted by T

¹ M. Ph. visa throughout

² T M₆ M₇ ḡalāya throughout

³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁴ T no ca.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Ph. 'nā, omitted by S

⁹ S paṭibhāti omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T vya

gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati¹ samanubhāsati So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyīnā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena² paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjyamāno³ samanugāhiyamāno⁴ samanubhāsiyamāno⁴ uṇnam⁵ āpajjati. vijjam⁶ āpajjati, anāyam⁷ āpajjati⁷, vyasanam āpajjati, anāyavyasanam āpajjati Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaoti Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññam vyākaoti 'khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti⁹ Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti Kodhano kho panāyam⁹ āyasmā kodhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, kodhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Upanāhi kho panāyam āyasmā upanāhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, upanāhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Makkhī kho panāyam āyasmā makkhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, makkhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Palāsī¹⁰ kho panāyam āyasmā palāsapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, palāsapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Issukī kho panāyam āyasmā issāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, issāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Maccharī kho panāyam āyasmā maccheapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, maccheapariyutthānam

¹ T M₇ °gāyati, omitted by M₆ ² omitted by M₆

³ T °jissamāno ⁴ omitted by T M₇

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ uṇnam, Ph S iranam

⁶ T vijjam, M Ph S vicnam ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ omitted by T M₆

⁹ M₆ Ph S pana ayam throughout, M Ph omit pana in the first sentence

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ pal° throughout

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinayo parihānam
etaṃ. Sa kho kho pañyam āyasmā sathēyyapariyutthi-
tena cetasā bahulaṃ viharatī sathēyyapariyutthānam¹
kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam
etaṃ. Māyāvi kho pañyam āyasmā māyāpariyutthitena
cetasā bahulaṃ viharatī māyāpariyutthānam kho pana
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pa-
piccho kho pañyam āyasmā icchāpariyutthitena cetasā
bahulaṃ viharatī icchāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathā-
gatappavedite dhammavinayo parihānam etaṃ. Muttha-
ssati² kho pañyam āyasmā uttarikharaniyo oramattakena
vīsesūdhigamena antaravosānam āpanno antaravosānaga-
manam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pari-
hānam etaṃ.

3 So vatāvuso bhikkhu imo dasa dhamme appahāya
imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhimi vepullaṃ āpa-
jissati ti etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu imo
dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ
virūhimi vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Oetisu viharatī
Sahajātiyam⁴. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū
āmantesi — āvuso bhikkhave⁵ ti. āvuso⁶ ti kho te
bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum āyasmā
Mahācundo etad avoca —

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi⁷ adbhigamesu
aham⁸ paṭhamam⁹ jhānam⁹ samāpayāmi pi vutthahāmi
pi aham duttiyam jhānam samāpayāmi pi vutthahāmi pi
aham tatthiyam jhānam samāpayāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham
catuttham jhānam samāpayāmi pi vutthahāmi pi aham

M. satho Ph. sato. M. Ph. sathēyya

¹ T. M₄ M₁ sathī. ⁴ T. Sā ⁵ M. M₁ ova.

⁶ T. M₄ M₁ have po instead of this phrase.

⁷ T. M₄ katthi. ⁸ T. so aham.

⁹ T. M₄ M₁ paṭhamajjhānam and the like everywhere.

ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham
 viññānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham
 ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham
 nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi,
 aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi
 pi' tī Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī
 samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹ paracittapariyāyakusalo
 samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathā-
 gatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikuśa-
 lenā paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena saman-
 yuñjīyamāno samanugāhīyamāno samanubhāsīyamāno na-
 nam² āpajjati, vīṇam³ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vjasaṇaṃ
 āpajjati, anāyavyasanam⁴ āpajjati⁴. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittaku-
 salo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca
 manasikaroti Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti¹
 vikatthi adhigamesu⁶ 'aham paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi
 pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi pe⁷ aham saññāvedayitanirodham
 samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi' tī² Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracitta-
 kusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca
 pajānāti Dīgharattaṃ kho⁸ ayam āyasmā khandakārī
 chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī⁹ na
 santataavutti⁹ silesu Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussīyam¹⁰ kho
 pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ
 Assaddho¹¹ kho panāyam āyasmā¹², assaddhiyam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ Ap-
 passuto kho pana ayam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam¹³
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T M₇

² T M₇ nīnam, M₆ nīnam, Ph S nanam

³ all MSS exc M₆ have vīṇam

⁴ omitted by T M₆, M₇ ⁵ omitted by M₇

⁶ M₆ adhigamatisu

⁷ M la, Ph. pa ⁸ T M₆ M₇ add pana

⁹ M santa°, T sataka°, S satta° ¹⁰ M dussī°

¹¹ M. Ph asa° ¹² S adds anācāro

¹³ M₆ appassutam.

etam. Dubbaco kho paññyam ñyaṃ mā doṇacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Pāpamitto kho paññyam ñyaṃ mā pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Kuṇḍito kho paññyam ñyaṃ mā kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Muṭṭhasatī³ kho paññyam ñyaṃ mā, muṭṭhasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Kūhako kho paññyam ñyaṃ mā kūhanā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Dubbharo⁵ kho paññyam ñyaṃ mā dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Duppaṇṇo kho paññyam ñyaṃ mā duppanṇatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam.

3 Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso saḥāyako⁸ saḥāyakam evam va deyya yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraṇīyam assa yācassasi¹⁰ maṃ dhanam dassāmi te dhanan ti. So kisminci d eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne saḥāyako saḥāyakam evam vadeyya 'attho me samma dhanena, delu me dhanan ti. So evam vadeyya tena hi samma idha khaṇāhi¹¹ ti. So tatra khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So¹² evam vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca idha khaṇāhi ti. So evam vadeyya 'nāhan tam samma alikaṃ avacam tucchakaṃ avacam tena hi samma¹³ idha khaṇāhi' ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evam vadeyya alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma¹⁴ avaca idha khaṇāhi' ti. So evam vadeyya 'nāhan tam samma alikaṃ avacam tucchakaṃ

S. *adda* anūcāro. T °tam.

³ M. Ph. muṭṭhasatī. ⁴ M. Ph. kūhaññam.

⁵ M. Ph. dubbh. T dubbharakāro. ⁶ M. Ph. dubbh.

⁷ M. *omits all from* Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti.

⁸ T saḥāyo ⁹ M. Ph. bandho ¹⁰ T assā.

¹¹ M. Ph. parijeyyāpi S. padeyyāsi
T M, kismuci.

¹² M. M. khaṇ throughout T khaṇ and khaṇ°

¹³ omitted by T ¹⁴ T samma.

¹⁵ omitted by M

avacam, tena hi samma¹ idha khañhī' ti So² tattha pi khañhanto nādhugaccheyya. So evam vadeyya alikam mam samma avaca, tucchakam mam samma avaca idha khañhī' ti So evam vadeyya 'nāhan tam samma alikam avacam tucchakam avacam api ca aham eva ummādam pāpunim cetaso vipariyāyan' ti Evam eva kho avuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi³ adhugamesu 'aham pathamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham duttiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham tatiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi aham catuttham jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham ākāsañānācāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi aham viññānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi³ ti³ Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyūñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena³ paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyūñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno nīnam⁴ āpajjati, vijīnam⁵ āpajjati, anāyam āpajjati, vjasaṇam āpajjati, anāyavyasaṇam āpajjati Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti Kim nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti³ vikatthi³ adhugamesu 'aham pathamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi⁶ pi⁶ pe⁷ aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi⁷ ti⁸ Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti

¹ T samma ² T M₇ atha so, M₆ atha kho

³ omitted by T ⁴ M₆ nīnam, Ph S. iranam

⁵ T vijīnam, M. Ph M₇ S vicinam

⁶ omitted by M. Ph ⁷ M la, Ph pa.

⁸ omitted by M Ph S

Digharattam¹ kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī sammāsakārī na santatakarī² na santatavutti³ silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam⁴ kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho⁵ kho paññyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁶ kho pana Tathāga tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho paññyam āyasmā anācāro appasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbaco kho paññyam āyasmā dovacasatā⁷ kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho paññyam āyasmā, pāpamuttatā⁸ kho pana Tathāga tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusito kho paññyam āyasmā kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Mutthasati⁹ kho paññyam āyasmā mutthasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho paññyam āyasmā kuhantā¹⁰ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo¹¹ kho pana ayam āyasmā, dubbharatā¹² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppanno kho pana ayam āyasmā duppāññatā¹³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

4. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷham vepullam āpayjissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷham vepullam āpayjissati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivūpe Tatra kho āyasmā

Ph. sata, S satata

Ph. S. satata

³ M. Ph. dussilyam T M. M. dussilam.

⁴ M. Ph. asa ⁵ M. mutthasati.

⁶ M. kohaññam Ph. kuhato T kuma.

⁷ M. Ph. dubbh^o

Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosum Ājasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññam vyākaroṭi³ 'khinā jātī, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇhiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno nīnam⁴ āpajjati, vīṇam⁵ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyasanam⁶ āpajjati⁶ anayavyasanam āpajjati. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti Kim nu kho ayam ājasmā aññam vyākaroṭi 'khinā jātī, vusitam brahmacariyam katam kaṇhiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti Adhīmāṇiko⁷ kho⁸ ayam ājasmā adhīmānasacco⁹ appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhīmānena aññam vyākaroṭi 'khinā jātī, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇhiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti Kim nu kho ayam ājasmā nissāya adhīmāṇiko adhīmānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhīmānena aññam vyākaroṭi 'khinā

¹ T M₆ M₇ continue Ājasmā Mahā°

² M Ph °ve ³ T vya° always

⁴ M₆ nīnam, M₇ vīṇam, Ph S nīnam

⁵ M Ph S vīṇam, M₇ omits vī° ā°

⁶ omitted by M₆ ⁷ T M₇ adhigamāṇiko.

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇, S adds pana

⁹ T adhigamāna°

¹⁰ omitted by T

jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam
 itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enam Tathāgato vā
 Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo
 paracittapariyāyankusalo evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti
 Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo
 ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakal
 yāṇā sāttham savyaṇṇanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham
 brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpāssa¹ dhammā ba
 hussutā dhatā² vacasā paricita manasānupekkihā³ ditthiyā
 suppaṭividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimāniko adhimāna
 sacco appatte pattasaṇhī akate katasaṇhi anadhigato
 adhigatasāṇhī adhimānena aṇham vyākaroti khīṇā jāti,
 vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam
 itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā
 gatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁴ pa
 racittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti
 Abhiññālu kho panāyam āyasmā abhiññāpariyutthitena
 cetasa bahulam viharati abhiññāpariyutthānam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Vyā
 pādo⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyutthitena⁶ cetasa
 bahulam viharati vyāpādapariyutthānam⁷ kho pana Tathā
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Thīnamiddho⁸
 kho panāyam āyasmā thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasa
 bahulam viharati thīnamiddhapariyutthānam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Ud
 dhato kho panāyam āyasmā uddhaccapariyutthitena cetasa
 bahulam viharati, uddhaccapariyutthānam kho pana Tathā
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Vicikicchō⁹
 kho panāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasa ba
 hulam viharati vicikicchāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathā
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Kammārāmo
 kho panāyam āyasmā kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto

T M₆ M₇ ayam. M. T M₇ °passa.

¹ M. Ph dhā ⁴ T M₇ manasā pe° ,

² omitted by T ⁶ S. byāpanno T vya

⁷ T vya ⁸ Ph °middham S °middhi.

⁹ S ve° Ph cchi.

kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihānam etam Bhassāiāmo kho panāyam āyasmā bhassāto bhassāiāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihānam etam Niddārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā niddāto niddāiāmatam anuyutto, niddāiāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihānam etam Sanganikārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā sanganikāto sanganikāiāmatam anuyutto, sanganikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihānam etam Muṭṭhassatī¹ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaṇiye² oramattakena viśesādhigamena antaiāvosānam āpanno, antaiāvosānagamanaṃ³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihānam etam

3 So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim virūhimi vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam tñānam vijjatī So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim virūhimi vepullam āpajjissatī ti tñānam etam vijjatī ti

LXXXVII

1 Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam⁴ bhikkhum āabbha⁵ bhikkhū⁵ āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante⁶ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikāraṇiko hoti adhikāraṇasamathassa na vannaṇvādī Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikāraṇiko hoti adhikāraṇasamathassa na vannaṇvādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁷ na garuttāya⁸ na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya⁹ na ekibhāvanāya samvattatī

¹ all MSS exc S have satī

² T M, uttarim ka° ³ M °vosānam ga°

⁴ M, Kalakam, M Ph Kālankatam, T Kalandakam, S Kālakabhikkhum

⁵ omitted by T M, ⁶ M Ph bhaddante

⁷ Ph piyattāya, M S piyātāya, T M, piyattā

⁸ Ph garuttāya, M S garutāya throughout

⁹ T sammamñāya

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti¹ sikkhāsamādānassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa² na vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁴ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sūmaññāya na ekibhāvāya sampvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vappavādi ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya sampvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vappavādi ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya sampvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti makkhavinayassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti makkhavinayassa na vappavādi ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya sampvattati.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁶ hoti sāttheyyavinayassa⁷ na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁶ hoti sāttheyyavinayassa⁷ na vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya sampvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vappavādi ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya sampvattati.

T M, M, insert na.

T dāyanassa M Ph sikkhākāmassa.

1 M. Ph. 'kāmassa.

4 Ph. piyattāya, M. S. piyattāya throughout.

5 M. Ph. S in full.

6 M. Ph. saṭho T M, saṭṭho.

7 M. Ph. saṭh

8 M. Ph. saṭho

9 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantīyā na vannavādī Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantīyā na vannavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe³ na ekibhāvāya samvattati

10 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vannavādī Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vannavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

11 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako⁴ hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vannavādī Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vannavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati

12 Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkameyyuṃ garukameyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyūn' ti Atha kho naṃ⁵ sabrahmacārī na c'eva⁶ sakkaronti na⁷ garukaronti na⁷ mānenti na⁷ pūjenti Tam kiṃsa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti

13 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhalunkassa⁹ kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyatthāne¹⁰ thaṃpeyyuṃ ājānīyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyūṃ ājānīyapaṇimajjanaṃ ca paṇimajjeyyūn' ti Atha kho naṃ manussā na c'eva ājānīyatthāne thaṃpenti na ca ājānīyabhojanam bhojenti na ca ājānīyapaṇimajjanam paṇimajjanti¹¹

¹ M nisāmana°, T nandīsamāka°, M Ph S have the ending in ko

² M. nisāmana°, T nandīsamāka°

³ M Ph S in full ⁴ M Ph °sandh° always

⁵ M₆ tam ⁶ S neva

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T Tathāgatassa

⁹ Ph °pūlakassa, S °mūlhakassa, M₆ M₇ °khalulokassa

¹⁰ S adds ca ¹¹ M₆ °majjenti

Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave vinnū manussa
tāni sāttheyāni kūteyyāni jumbheyyāni³ vañheyyāni⁴ appa
hināni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarū
passa bhikkhuno kincāpi evaṃ icchū uppageyya aho vata
maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ
pūjeyyuṃ⁵ ti. Atha kho maṃ sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁶
sakkaronti na⁶ garukaronti na⁶ mānenti na⁶ pūjenti. Tam
kassa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave vinnū sabrahmacāri
te pāpake akusale dhamme appahine samanupassanti.

14. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁸ adhikarāṇiko⁸
hoti adhikaranasamathassa vanna⁹vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave
bhikkhu na⁹ adhikarāṇiko⁹ hoti adhikaranasamathassa
vanna⁹vādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya
sāmañña¹⁰ya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo
hoti sikkhāsamādāna¹¹ssa vanna¹²vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādāna¹²ssa¹² vanna¹²vādi,
ayam pi dhammo piyattāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti
icchāvīṇayassa vanna¹³vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
appiccho hoti icchāvīṇayassa vanna¹³vādi ayam pi dhammo
ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹⁴
hoti kodhavinayassa vanna¹⁵vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
akkodhano¹⁴ hoti kodhavinayassa vanna¹⁵vādi ayam pi
dhammo pe¹⁶ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti
makkhavinayassa¹⁷ vanna¹⁸vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁷ vanna¹⁸vādi ayam pi dhammo
¹⁸ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

M. Ph. sūth

M. Ph. T M₆ ku³ M₆ parijumbheyyāni. ⁴ M₆ keseyyāni.⁵ M₆ tam. ⁶ S neva.⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ T M₆ M₇ nadhi T 'ni.⁹ T M₆ M₇ nadhi T 'yo Ph. ni.¹⁰ M Ph. kāmassa. M Ph. S. in full.M. la Ph. pa S. pe. ¹¹ M Ph. ako¹² M. la Ph. pa. ¹³ T M₆ M₇ makkhi ¹⁴ M. la, S. pe.

19. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo . ³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

20 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo ³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

21 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nissāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nissāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo ³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

22 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo ³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

23 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam paṭisanthāriako⁵ hoti paṭisanthāriakassa vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam paṭisanthāriako⁵ hoti paṭisanthāriakassa vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

24 Evaṃupassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata mam sabrahmacārī sakkaṃeyyūṃ garukaṃeyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ’ ti Atha kho nam sabrahmacārī sakkaṃonti garukaṃonti mānenti pūjenti Tam kiṃsa hetu’ Tathā hi ‘ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti

25 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājāniyassa kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata mam manussā ājāniyatthāne⁶ thapeyyūṃ⁷ ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyūṃ ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyūṃ’ ti Atha kho nam manussā ājāniyatthāne⁸ thapenti ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca

¹ M Ph. asatho ² M Ph sātho

³ M la, S pe ⁴ M Ph S oko

⁵ T oṇo, M, oṇo and oko ⁶ S adds ca

⁷ S thāo ⁸ M Ph S. add ca

bhojenti ūjāṇiyaparimajjanā ca parimajjanti Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viṇṇū manussā tīṇi sāttheyyāni kūṭheyyāni jimbheyyāni vaṭṭheyyāni³ pahināni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evurūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na⁴ evam icchā uppayeyya aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkaṇṇeyyaṃ garukaṇṇeyyaṃ māneyyaṃ pūjeyyū⁵ ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viṇṇū sabrahmacāri te pāpako akusalo dhamme pahine samanupassanti ti.

T X X V III.

1 Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako¹ ariyupavādi sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso² yaṃ so⁷ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ³ vyasanaṃ na⁴ nigaccheyya. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ?

2 Anadlugataṃ nādhigacchatī adbhigatā parihūyati¹¹ saddhammassa na vodāyati³ saddhammesu vā adhiṃṇiko hoti, anabhurato¹⁴ vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā sampāṇiṭṭhaṃ āpattim⁵ āpajjati gāḥhaṃ vā rogātāṇikaṃ phusati ammaḍaṃ vā pūpunāti cittaḥkhepaṃ sammāḥho kāmāṃ karoti kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ dugga tūp viṇipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādi sabrahmacāriṇaṃ atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so⁷ imesaṃ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyyā ti.

M. Ph. sūtho

M. Ph. T M₆ ku³ omitted by T⁴ T M₆ no⁵ M₆ ko pari T M₇ akkosaparibhāsako (T o to).⁶ M aya⁷ omitted by M. Ph.⁸ M. S. aññataraññataraṃ ⁹ omitted by M. T M₆ M₇¹⁰ T gacchanti M₆ gaccheyyāti

M. Ph. *taṃ.

T M₆ M₇ yanti.¹¹ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S yanti T vodānanti.¹² T anadlurato¹³ omitted by Ph.¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ upapajjati.

LXXXIX

1 Atha kho Kokāhiko¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnō kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' tī 'Mā h'evam Kokāhika, mā² h'evam² Kokāhika² pasādehi Kokāhika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' tī Dutiyam pi kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāviko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā³ va³ Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' tī 'Mā h'evam Kokāhika, mā h'evam Kokāhika, pasādehi Kokāhika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' tī Tatiyam pi kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pe⁴ pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' tī

2 Atha kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi Acirapakkantassa ca Kokāhikassa bhikkhumo sāsapamattihī⁵ pilakāhī⁶ sabbo kāyo phuṭṭho⁷ ahoṣī Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesum, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo⁸ ahesum Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesum Kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesum Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo⁹ ahesum Āmalakamattiyo⁹ hutvā beluvasalātukamattiyo¹⁰ ahesum Beluvasalātukamattiyo¹⁰ hutvā billamattiyo¹¹ ahesum Billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu

¹ Ph °yo *throughout*, T M₆ M₇ °ko and °yo

² Ph vadehi ³ T vā, *omitted by Ph*

⁴ M Ph S *in full* ⁵ T M₆ °mattāhi

⁶ M₆ M₇ pīla°, T pīlikāhi, Ph pīlikāhi

⁷ S phuttho

⁸ M Ph kal°, S kāl°, M₇ kal° and kāl°

⁹ M. tīnduka°

¹⁰ S⁺ ve°, M₆ °sālātuka°, T velusātuka°, M peluvasalāruka°, Ph tīnduka°

¹¹ S villa°, M bila°, Ph belu°, M₆ bilāla°

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimsu Svāssudam kada
lipattesu³ seti⁴ maccho va visagilito⁵

3 Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā⁷ yena Kokālika
bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā vevāse thatvā
Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca pasādehi Kokālika
Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittaṃ pesala Sāriputta-Moggal
lānā' ti. Ko 'si tvam āvuso ti? Ahaṃ Tuduppacceka
brahmā' ti. Nann tvam āvuso Bhagavata anāgāmi vyā
kato' atha kincarahi⁸ idhāgato passa⁹ yāva te idam
aparaddhan' ti. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā Kokāli
kam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi

Parissassa hi jātassa kuthāri jāyate mukhe
yāya chindati¹⁰ attānam bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhayaṃ
Yo nindiyam pasamsati
tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
vicināti mukhena so kaluṃ¹¹
kalimā¹² tena sukham na vindati.
Appamatto¹³ ayam kalu
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
ayam eva mahattaro¹⁴ kalu
yo sugatesu¹⁵ manam padosaye¹⁶
Satam sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
chattimsati¹⁷ pañca¹⁸ ca¹⁹ abbudāni
yam ariyagarahi nirayam upeti
vācam manāñ²⁰ ca²¹ paṇḍhāya²² pāpakan ti.

Ph. pagghari. Ph. svassudam, M₆ M₇ soassudam

³ M. kaddah ⁴ T so ⁵ T M₆ M₇ S. °kalikato

⁶ S. Tudi pa M. Ph. Turī pa throughout.

⁷ T vya ⁸ T °rah ⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. yāvañ ca, M₇ yāva va.

Ph. M₇ S. °rī M. Ph. S. kudh

T pandati M₇ nāti. ¹¹ T M₇ Kokālikam.

¹² T kalu ¹³ M. °mattako M₆ has a blunder

¹⁴ T mantatara. ¹⁵ T °tisa.

¹⁶ M₇ padesaye M. Ph. padūsaye.

¹⁷ S. chattimsa, but add ca M₆ chattim.

¹⁸ T paccamam T M₇ °da. M. M₆ hi.

¹⁹ omitted by M₆. ²⁰ T M₆ M₇ pan

4 Atha kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu ten' evābādhena kalam akāsi Kālakato ca Kokāhiko bhikkhu padumannayam¹ upapajjati² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā³ Atha kho Brahmacari Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanno⁴ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tthito kho Brahmacari Sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāhiko bhante bhikkhu kalam, kalam ca bhante Kokāhiko bhikkhu padumannayam¹ upapanno⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā³ ti Idam avoca Brahmacari Sahampati, idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī

5 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū amantesi Imam bhikkhave rattim Brahmacari Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanno⁶ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena ham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tthito kho bhikkhave Brahmacari Sahampati mam etad avoca 'Kokāhiko bhante bhikkhu kalam, kalam ca bhante Kokāhiko bhikkhu padumannayam upapanno⁷ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā⁸ ti Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmacari Sahampati, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti

6 Evam vutte aññataṃ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiva⁹ dīgham¹⁰ nu kho bhante padumannaye¹¹ āyupamāna¹² ti? 'Dīgham kho bhikkhu padumannaye¹¹ āyupamānam, tam¹² na¹³ sukāsam samkhātum ettakāmi

¹ M Ph padumam ni°

² Ph S upapajjati, T M₆ M₇ uppajji

³ Ph S āghāt° ⁴ M M₆ °vannā, T M₇ °vanna

⁵ T M₆ M₇ uppanno

⁶ M Ph T M₆ °vannā, M₇ °vanṇa

⁷ T M₆ M₇ uppanno ⁸ S āghāt° always

⁹ T kivaṇ ca, M kimva, Ph kim, M₆ kidaṃso

¹⁰ Ph. cīam, omitted by M₆ ¹¹ M padume ni°

¹² M puts tam after na ¹³ omitted by T

vassāni ti iti vā ettakāni vassasatāni ti iti vā etta
 kāmī vassasahassāni ti iti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassāni
 ti iti vā' ti. Sakka pana bhante upamā katan' ti?
 'Sakka bhikkhū' ti. Bhagavā avoca —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visatikkhāriko Kosalako tilavāho,
 tato puriso vassasatassa³ vassasatassa³ accayena⁴ ekam
 ekam tilam uddhareyya. Khippataram kho so bhikkhu
 visatikkhāriko Kosalako tilavāho⁵ iminā upakkamena pa
 rikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya, na⁶ tveva⁶ eko abbudo
 nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati abbudā nirayā⁷ evam
 eko⁸ nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati nir
 abbudā nirayā evam eko ababo⁹ nirayo. Seyyathā pi
 bhikkhu visati ababā nirayā evam eko abaho¹⁰ nirayo
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati abahā nirayā evam eko aṭaṭo
 nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati aṭaṭā nirayā evam
 eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati kumudā
 nirayā, evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu
 visati sogandhikā nirayā evam eko uppalako¹¹ nirayo.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā¹² nirayā, evam eko punḍa
 riko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati punḍarikā nirayā
 evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumam kho pana bhikkhu
 nirayam Kosaliko bhikkhu upapanno¹³ Sāriputta Moggallā
 nesu cittam āghātetvā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna¹⁴ Sagato athāparam
 etad avoca Satthā

omitted by M. Ph. S. T ti te.

³ M₆ vassasatassa vassasahassa M₇ vassasatasahassa
 vassatasahassa (sic), S vassasatasahassassa.

⁴ S. paccō ⁵ T adds ti ⁶ omitted by M₇

⁷ Ph. oyo ⁸ T M₆ M₇ eva kho throughout

⁹ M₆ M₇ S. ababbo T abbudo.

¹⁰ T adds Seyyathā pi bh vī abbudā ni evam eva
 kho abbudo nī

S ababbā T abbudā.

T M₆ M₇ abhabbo.

¹¹ S uppalō ¹² S. uppalā.

¹³ T M₆ M₇ uppanno

¹⁴ M. vatvā ca T M₆ M₇ vatvā.

Pmīssassa hi jātassa kutharo¹ jāyate mukhe
 jāya chindati attānam bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ
 Yo muddivam pasampati
 tam va muddati yo pasampasiyo
 vicināti mukhena so kaḥiṃ
 kaḥiṃ² tena² sukhaṃ na³ vuddati
 Appamatto⁴ avam kaḥi
 yo akkhesu dhamaparāṇaṃ
 sabbassapi sahāpi attanā
 avam eva mahattaro⁵ kaḥi
 yo sugatesu maṇim padosaye⁶
 Satam saḥassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
 chaṭṭimsati⁷ pañca ca⁸ abbudani
 yaṃ anyatga⁹ diti⁹ mūyamaṃ upeti¹⁰
 vācam manaṃ ca paṇidhāya¹¹ pīpakaṃ ti

XC

1 Atha kho āvasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 sankamaṃ, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekama-
 antam nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ
 Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca Katu nu kho Sāriputta
 khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato
 khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me
 āsavā' ti? Dasa bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,
 yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ
 khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti Katamāni dasa?

2 Idha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe
 sankhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti

¹ M₇ S °rī, M Ph S kudh°

² T kalina ni, M₇ kalina nu (sic)

³ omitted by T ⁴ M °ttako ⁵ T mahantataro

⁶ M Ph padūsaye, M₆ M₇ padesaye

⁷ S chaṭṭimsa ca ⁸ omitted by M₆

⁹ M T. M₆ °hi ¹⁰ T upadapeti

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ paṇ°

Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno anuccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭi jānāti khinū me āsavā' ti.

3 Puna ca paraṃ bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅ gārakūsupamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakū supamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khipū me āsavā' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ¹ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ² nekkhammāblurataṃ³ vyantibhūtaṃ⁴ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ¹ viveka pabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammāblurataṃ³ vyantibhū taṃ⁴ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khipū me āsavā' ti.

5 Puna ca paraṃ bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā vitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama khipāsavo bhikkhu āsa vānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khipū me āsavā' ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā pe⁷ cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā⁸ pañc indriyāni bhāvitāni⁹ honti⁹ subhāvitāni⁹ pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by T M₆.

³ Ph. T M₆ M₇ 'ponaṃ ⁴ M. Ph. sakaṭṭhāne

⁵ M. Ph. nikkhamā ⁶ S 'ti'

⁷ M. la Ph. pa omitted by S. ⁸ M. la, Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

bhāvitāmi honti subhāvitāmi satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvita
honti subhāvitā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti
subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante
khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam agamma
khināsavo bhikkhu āsavanam khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me
āsava' ti

Imāmi kho bhante dasā khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāmi
yehi balehi samannagato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavanam
khayam paṭijānāti khinā me āsava' ti

Theravaggo¹ navamo²

Tati'³ uddānam

Bāhuno⁴ c' Ānando ca⁵ Punniyo ca⁵ vyākaranam⁶

Katthi⁷ aññadhikaranam⁸ Kokāhiko ca balāmi cā⁹ ti

XCI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Sīvattthiyam vihrati Jeta-
vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Anāthapindiko
gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam
māninnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad
avoca

¹ Ph T, M₇ Vaggo, M₆ 'Tass' uddānam, then Vaggo

² M Ph S' catuttho

³ S tass', is missing in Ph T M₆ M₇, the udd° itself
also in Ph T M₇

⁴ S. Vāhuno, M Vahanānanda instead of Bā° c' A°,
M₆ Pahānam Ā°

⁵ omitted by M M₆, M₆ has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatthera-
munena pañcamam for the first line instead of Punniyo
and so on ⁶ M. °karam.

⁷ M katti, M₆ has for this line Kassapa kālabhikkhu
vyāsanam Kokāhiyam balena te dasā ti

⁸ M has māniko na piyakkosa Kokāhi khināsavabalena
cā ti ⁹ S ca (without ti)

2 Dasa ymo gahapati kāmabhogī santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame dasa?

3 Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

4 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

5 Idha¹ pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti.

6 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pineti na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

7 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

8 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti.

9 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

10 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

S. bhogino

M Ph. S. pi throughout T M, pi and pi

¹ M omits this sentence.

asāhasena attānam sukhetī pīnetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī

11 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge paṇīyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge paṇīyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukhetī pīnetī, samvibhajatī puññāni karotī, te ca bhoge gadhito¹ mucchito² ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaranapañño paṇibhuñjati

12 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge paṇīyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge paṇīyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukhetī pīnetī, samvibhajatī puññāni karotī, te³ ca bhoge agadhito¹ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño paṇibhuñjati

13 Tatīa gahapatī jvāyam⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge paṇīyesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge paṇīyesitvā sāhasena na attānam sukhetī pīnetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī tīhi⁵ thānehi gāyaho Adhammena bhoge paṇīyesatī sāhasenā tī iminā paṭhamena thānena gāyaho, na attānam sukhetī pīnetī tī iminā dutiyena thānena gāyaho, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī tī iminā tatīyena thānena gāyaho

Ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi gāyaho

14 Tatīa gahapatī yvāyam⁶ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge paṇīyesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge paṇīyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukhetī pīnetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gāyaho, ekena thānena pāsamsa Adhammena bhoge paṇīyesatī sāhasenā tī iminā paṭhamena thānena gāyaho, attānam sukhetī pīnetī tī iminā ekena thānena pāsamsa, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī tī iminā dutiyena thānena gāyaho

Ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi gāyaho, iminā ekena thānena pāsamsa.

¹ T M₇ adhigato, M₆ agathito

² M °ñchito *throughout* ³ T no

⁴ M₆ yo 'yam, M₇ 'vāyam

⁵ T M₆ M₇ imehi tīhi

⁶ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam

15 Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sūhasena attānaṃ sukhetī pinetī samvibhajatī puññāni karotī ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena tñānena gārayho dvīhi tñānehi pāsāṃso Adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasenā ti iminā ekena tñānena gārayho attānaṃ sukhetī pinetī ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso samvibhajatī puññāni karotī ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso.

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena tñānena gārayho imehi dvīhi tñānehi pāsāṃso

16 Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesatī sūhasena pi asūhasena pi, dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sūhasena pi asūhasena pi na attānaṃ sukhetī pinetī¹ na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena tñānena pāsāṃso tili tñānehi gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asūhasenā ti iminā ekena tñānena pāsāṃso adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena gārayho na attānaṃ sukhetī pinetī² ti iminā dutiyena tñānena gārayho na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ti iminā tatiyena tñānena gārayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena³ tñānena pāsāṃso, imehi tili tñānehi gārayho

17 Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesatī sūhasena pi asūhasena pi dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sūhasena pi asūhasena pi attānaṃ sukhetī pinetī na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi tñānehi pāsāṃso⁴ dvīhi⁵ tñānehi⁶ gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asūhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena gārayho⁶ attānaṃ sukhetī pinetī ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ti iminā dutiyena tñānena gārayho

T M₆ M₇ yo 'yaṃ. omitted by T 3 M na pi
⁴ S paṭhamena. 5 omitted by T M₇
⁶ T pāsāṃso

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso, imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho

18 Tatīa gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukhetī pīnetī samvibhajatī puññāni karotī ayam gahapati kāmabhogī tihi thānehi pāsamso, ekena thānena gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho, attānam sukhetī pīnetī ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso, samvibhajatī puññāni karotī ti iminā tatīyena thānena pāsamso

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi thānehi pāsamso, iminā² ekena² thānena² gārayho²

19 Tatīa gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na³ attānam sukhetī pīnetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamso, dvīhi thānehi gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānena pāsamso, na attānam sukhetī pīnetī⁴ ti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamso, imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho

20 Tatīa gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukhetī pīnetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamso, ekena thānena gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso, attānam sukhetī pīnetī ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho

¹ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by M₆ ⁴ M na pi°

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi tñānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena tñānena gārayho.

21 Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheta pineti sampvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhujjati ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi tñānehi pāsāṃso ekena tñānena gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheta pineti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso sampvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena tñānena pāsāṃso te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhujjati ti iminā ekena tñānena gārayho

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi tñānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena tñānena gārayho

22. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheta pineti, sampvibhajati puññāni karoti te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhujjati ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī catuhi tñānehi pāsāṃso Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā¹ ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso attānaṃ sukheta pineti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso sampvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena tñānena pāsāṃso te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhujjati² ti iminā catutthena tñānena pāsāṃso

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi catūhi tñānehi pāsāṃso

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabhogī³ santo sampvijjamaṇā lokasmin.

23 Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabhogināṃ yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena,

T M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ. T M₆. M₇ gathito throughout.

¹ T 'na then attānaṃ sukheta pineti sampv puññāni karoti, te ca.

² T 'ti ayaṃ as before, and then as is given in our text

³ S. bhogino ⁶ M₆ yo cāyaṃ M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

dhammena bhoge parivesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amuechito anayhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaijanapañño paribhuñjati ayam me-sam dasannam kāmabhoginam aggo ca settho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca

Seyyathā pi gahapati gavā khīram³ khīrambhā dadhi dadhimbhā navanitam navanītambhā sappi sappimbhā sappimando tattha aggam akkhāyati. evam eva kho gahapati mesam dasannam kāmabhoginam jvāyam⁴ kāmabhogi dhammena bhoge parivesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge parivesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti te ca bhoge agadhito⁵ amuechito anayhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaijanapañño paribhuñjati ayam mesam dasannam kāmabhoginam aggo ca settho ca pāmokkho⁶ ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

XCII

1 Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā pe⁶ Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti⁷, catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo c'assa nāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppati-viddho, so ākankhamāno attanā⁸ 'va⁹ attānam vyākareyya¹⁰ 'khīnannāyo 'mhi khīnatī acchānāyoni¹¹ khīnapettivisa¹² khīnāpāyaduggatavimpāto, sotāpanno ham asmi avimpāta-dhammo nīyato sambodhiparāyano¹² ti Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

¹ M₆. M₇ mokkho ca, *omitted by T*

² *omitted by Ph* M₆ ³ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ agathito ⁵ T M₆ M₇ mokkho

⁶ M Ph S *in full* ⁷ *omitted by M Ph*

⁸ *omitted by T M₇* ⁹ T vya^o

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ 'yonīyo, M Ph 'yoni 'mhi

¹¹ M Ph S 'opitti^o, M Ph 'yo 'mhi

¹² T sambodha^o

3 Yam gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātappaccaya dīttā dhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti pānātipātā paṭivirato neva dīttadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati, na cetasaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ verāṃ rūpasantaṃ hoti

4 Yam gahapati adinnādāyī pe kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccaya dīttadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīttadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na cetasaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ verāṃ rūpasantaṃ hoti

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantaṇi honti. Kata meli catūlu sotāpattisaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

5 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddho aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti itī pi so Bhagavā araham¹ samannāsam buddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā² ti Dhammo aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīttiko akaliko ehi passiko opanayiko³ paccattam vedītabbo viññūhi⁴ ti Saṅgho aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, upatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āṇyapātīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, sāmīcipatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni, atthā purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuncyyo pāhuncyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjaliharantiyo anuttaram puññaṃ lakkhettaṃ lokassa⁵ ti Ariyakantehi sālehi samannāgato

omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹ T. M. M., insert Yam gahapati.

² M. la, Ph. pa + buddho ³ M. Ph. opaneyiko

hoti akhandehi acchiddhehi asabalehi¹ akammāsehi bhujjasehi² viññūppasatthehi³ aparāmaññhehi⁴ samādhūsamvattamehi

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti Katamo c'assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho⁵

6. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañeikkhati Iti miasmim sati idam hoti mass⁶ uppadā idam uppajjati miasmim asati idam na hoti, massa mrodhā idam muḍḍhati⁷ Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārāpaccayā viññānam, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpāpaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti Avijjāva tveva asesavīriyānirodhā saṅkhārianirodho⁸ saṅkhārianirodhā viññānanirodho, viññānanirodhā nāmarūpannirodho, nāmarūpannirodhā salāyatananirodho, salāyatananirodhā phassanirodho phassanirodhā vedanānirodho vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho, tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā muḍḍhanti Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, ayañ c'assa⁹ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa māmī pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañ⁶ c'assa⁶ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho so⁷ ākankhamāno attanā⁸ va attānam vjākaṇeyya⁸ 'khīnamāyo⁹ 'mhi khīnatnacchānayo¹⁰ khīnapettivisa¹⁰ khīnāpāyaduggatavimipāto sotāpanno¹⁰ 'ham asmi avimipātadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyano ti

¹ T dasabalehi ² S bhujj°, T M₆ M₇ bhujj°

³ M Ph S °pasatthehi ⁴ M continues pa | Evam

⁵ M₆ tassa ⁶ T M₆ M₇ ayam assa ⁷ T M₆ yo

⁸ T vya° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ °yonīyo, M Ph °yonī 'mhi

¹⁰ M Ph S °pitt°, M Ph °yo 'mhi

XCIII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharatī Jeta vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divādivassa Sāvattṭhiyā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanūya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi 'akālo kho tvaṃ Bhagavantam dassanūya, paṭisaḷḷino Bhagavā manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanūya, paṭisaḷḷinaṃ manobhāvanīyaṃ bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnā haṃ yena aññatitṭhiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitṭhiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten upasaṅkamaṃ

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatitṭhiyā paribbājaka saṅgama samāgama unnādinō uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nissinnaṃ honti. Addasaṃsuṃ¹ kho te aññatitṭhiyā paribbājaka Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam disvāna² aññaṃ aññaṃ saṅghāpesuṃ³. Appasaddā bhonto hontu mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āgacchatī samapassa Gotamassa sāvako⁴. Yūvata kho pana samapassa Gotamassa sāvakaṃ ghiṃ odātavasanaṃ⁵ Sāvattṭhiyaṃ pavāsanti⁶ ayaṃ tesam aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmaṃ kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vannaṃvādino, app eva nāma appasaddam paṇisaṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam manieyyū⁷ ti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūhi ahesuṃ.

3 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tēhi aññatitṭhiyehi paribbājakehi saddhūṃ sammōdī sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ

T no bhāvanīyaṃ hi. M. samma

¹ Ph. M, addassamsu. ² M. Ph. T. M₆. M, disvā

³ Ph. T. M₆. M, S. saṅgha

⁴ M₆ ka, then ni odātavasanaṃ sū hi paribbājakehi saddhūṃ as in § 3 omitting all the rest

⁵ T. odātāvasanaṃ. ⁶ T. M, pavāsenti

sāīānīyam¹ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim te² paribbājakā etad avocum ‘vadehi gahapati kimditthiko samano Gotamo’ tī ‘Na kho aham bhante Bhagavato sabbam ditthim jānāmi’ tī. ‘Iti³ kīa tvam gahapati na samanassa Gotamassa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthikā bhikkhū’ tī ‘Bhikkhūnam pi kho aham bhante na sabbam ditthim jānāmi’ tī ‘Iti kīa tvam gahapati na samanassa Gotamassa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnam sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthiko’ sī tuvan’⁴ tī ‘Etam kho bhante amhehi na dukkaṃ vyākātum⁵ yamdittikā mayan tī, ingha tāva āyasmanto⁶ yathā sakāni ditthigatāni vyākārontu⁵, pacchā p’etaṃ⁷ amhehi no dukkaṃ bhavissati vyākātum⁵ yamdittikā mayan’ tī

4. Evam vutte aññataio paribbājako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avoca ‘sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan tī evamdittiko⁸ aham gahapati’ tī Aññataio pi kho paribbājako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avoca ‘asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan tī evamdittiko aham gahapati’ tī Aññataio pi kho paribbājako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avoca ‘antavā loko

° anantavā¹⁰ loko¹⁰ tam jīvam tam saīram aññam jīvam aññam sarīam hoti Tathāgato parammaianā na¹⁰ hoti¹⁰ Tathāgato¹⁰ parammaianā¹⁰ hoti ca na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammaianā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaianā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan tī evamdittiko aham gahapati’ tī

5. Evam vutte Anāthapindiko gahapati te paribbājake etad avoca

Yvāyam¹² bhante āyasmā evam āha ‘sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan tī evamdittiko aham

¹ M. Ph sāīa° ² S adds aññatitthiyā

³ S idāni ⁴ T M₆ M₇ tvan

⁵ T vya° ⁶ T M₆ M₇ add ’va.

⁷ M₆ tam ⁸ T M₇ evamvādiko, M₆ evamvādittiko

⁹ M pa ¹⁰ omitted by T

¹¹ omitted by Ph M₇ ¹² T M₇ yo ’yam, M₆ yāyam

gahapati ti, imassa ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā
 ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā.
 Sā kho pan' esa diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata cetayitā paṭicca-
 samuppannā¹ yam kho pana kīñci bhūtam samkhatam
 cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam tad aniccam yad² aniccam³
 tam dukkham yam dukkham, tad eva⁴ so⁵ āyasmā allino
 tad eva so āyasmā ajjhupagato Yo p'ayam bhante
 āyasmā evam āha asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham
 aññan ti evamdiṭṭhiko aham gahapati' ti imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esa diṭṭhi
 bhūtā samkhata cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā yam kho
 pana kīñci bhūtam samkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamup-
 pannam tad aniccam yad aniccam tam dukkham yam
 dukkham tad eva so āyasmā allino tad eva so āyasmā
 ajjhupagato. Yo p'ayam bhante āyasmā evam āha 'antavā
 loko⁶ ' anantavā loko⁷ tam jivam tam sariram
 aññam jivam aññam sariram⁸ hoti Tathāgato paramma-
 rapū na hoti Tathāgato parammarapū⁹ hoti ca¹⁰
 na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammarapū neva hoti na
 na hoti Tathāgato parammarapū idam eva saccam mo-
 gham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhiko aham gahapati' ti imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esa diṭṭhi
 bhūtā samkhata cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā, yam kho
 pana kīñci bhūtam samkhatam cetayitam¹² paṭiccasamup-
 pannam tad aniccam yad aniccam tam dukkham yam
 dukkham tad eva so āyasmā allino tad eva so āyasmā
 ajjhupagato ti

T M₆. M₇ imassāyasmato

M₇ kā and 'ti Ph. kā throughout T M₆ cetasikā
 mostly cetayitā sometimes.

¹ T 'ppannam tad aniccam and so on

² omitted by T

³ M. Ph ev' eso throughout M₇ eva so and ev' eso

⁴ M. la, Ph. pa T M₆. M₇ pe.

⁵ M₇ na ca na ca instead of ca na ca

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ T M₇ vedayitam.

6 Evam vutte te paṇibbājakā Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avocum ‘vyākatāni¹ kho gahapatī amhehi sabbehi’eva yathā sakāni diṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapatī kimdiṭṭhiko ‘sī tuvan’² ti ‘Yam kho³ bhante kiñci bhūtam samkhataṃ cetayitā⁴ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yam dukkham, taṃ ‘n’etaṃ mama neso ‘haṃ asmi na me so attā’ ti evamdiṭṭhiko kho ahaṃ bhante’ ti ‘Yam kho gahapatī kiñci bhūtam samkhataṃ cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yam dukkham, tad eva tvam gahapatī allīno, tad eva tvam gahapatī ajjhūpagato’ ti ‘Yam kho pana bhante kiñci bhūtam samkhataṃ cetayitā paṭicca-samuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yam dukkham, taṃ ‘n’etaṃ mama n’eso ‘haṃ asmi na m’eso attā’ ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ, tassa ca uttarim⁵ nissāraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi’ ti Evam vutte te paṇibbājakā tunhībhūtā man-kubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭi-bhānā⁶ nīsīdīmsu

7 Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapatī te paṇibbājake tunhībhūte man-kubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭi-bhāne viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīsīdi Ekamantaṃ nīsīno kho Anāthapindiko gahapatī yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatittīhiyehi⁷ paṇibbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi ‘Sādhu sādhu gahapatī, evam kho te gahapatī moghapurissā kālena kālaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭabbā’ ti Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapindikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapessī samuttejessī sampahamsessī Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapatī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapīto samuttejīto sampahamsīto

¹ T vya° ² T M₆ tvan

³ S adds pana ⁴ M₇ vedayitāṃ

⁵ M Ph °rī

⁶ S °nā, and so throughout with n

⁷ omitted by T M₇

uṭṭhāyā⁵anā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā
pakkāmi.

8 Atha kho Bhagavā nevaṃpakkante Anāthapiṇḍiko
gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi —

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu vassasatupasampadno
imasmim dhammavānaye so pi evaṃ evaṃ aññatitthiye
paribbājake salla dhammena suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya⁹
vathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ niggaḥitaṃ ti.

XCIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāya viharatī Gagga
rāya pokkharāṇiṃ tīre. Atha kho Vajjyamāhito³ gaha
patī divādivassa Campāya nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya
Atha kho Vajjyamāhita³ gahapatissa otad aho⁴ akālo
kho tēva Bhagavantam dassanāya paṭisallino Bhagavā
manobhāvanīyānaṃ pi⁶ bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭi
sallinaṃ manobhāvanīyā⁷ bhikkhū yaṃ sunāhaṃ yena suna
tittiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āramo ten' upasāṅkamēyaṃ⁸
ti. Atha kho Vajjyamāhito⁸ gahapatī yena aññatitthiyānaṃ
paribbājakaṇaṃ āramo ten' upasāṅkamaṃ.

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā⁹ paribbājaka
saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ sunādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
anekavhitam tiracchānakathanā kathentaṃ nissinnaṃ honti.
Addasamso kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājaka Vajjyamāhi
tam gahapatim dūrato¹⁰ va āgacchantam divāna aññam
aññam saṅghāpesum¹¹ Appasaddā bhonto honti, mā
bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Vajjyamāhito gahapatī
āgacchatī samāpassa Gotamassa sāvako Yāvata¹² kho

S kho¹ S digharattam avedhiddhammo

³ S niggaheyya. ⁴ T M, Vajjyāpalito.

⁵ T Vajjyamā M, Vajjyāpa ⁶ omitted by S

⁷ M. adds pi. ⁸ T M, Vajjyāpalito, M, Vajjyopa

⁹ M. Ph. te añña ¹⁰ M. sammā

M, mahitam and mapit M, Vajjyāpalitam, mapi¹¹
or mahi henceforth T Vajjyāpatam.

T divā. ¹² S. saṅgha ¹³ T yāvataṃ M, yāvatako.

tunhibbhūta maṅkubbhūta pattakkhandhā adhomukhā payhā yantā appaṭibhāne nīdamsu.

5 Atha kho Vajjyamāhito gahapati te paribbājake tunhibbhūte maṅkubbhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe payhā yante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīdi Ekamantam nīsinno kho Vajjyamāhito⁵ gahapati yāvatako abhosi tetu annatutthiyehi paribbājakehi saddham kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

6 Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evam kho te gahapati mogha purisā kālena kalam saba dhammena suniggahitam nigga hetabbā. Nāham gahapati sabbam tapam tapitabban ti vadāmi. Na⁶ panāham⁶ gahapati sabbam tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbam samādānam samādītābhan ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati sabbam⁶ samādānam na samādītābhan ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbam padhānam padahītābhan ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati sabbam padhānam na padahītābhan ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbo⁶ paṭinissaggo⁷ paṭinissaggiyātabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Na⁹ panāham gahapati sabbo¹⁰ paṭinissaggo na paṭinissaggiyātabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbā vimutti³ vimuccitabbā⁴ ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati sabbū¹⁰ vimutti³ na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi.

7 Yam hi gahapati tapam tapato akusalā dhammā abhivāḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ tapam na tapitābhan ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa⁵ gahapati¹⁰ tapam tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā

T Vajjama

T Vajjama

³ M. Ph. add ca.

⁴ M₆ pana.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ Ph T M₆ M₇ S. sabbam

⁷ Ph. T M₆ M₇ S. nissaggam.

⁸ Ph. M₆ bham

⁹ T omits this phrase.

Ph M₆ M₇ sabbam omitted by S.

Ph. M₆ M₇ S. nissaggam.

T M₆ M₇ S. sabbam

³ T M₆ M₇ S. otum.

⁴ M. Ph. vimuñci always.

⁵ M. Ph. khvassa throughout M₆ c'assa instead of ca
lh but only here.

¹⁰ T M₇ continues samādānam samādiyato akusalā dham
mā parihāyanti and so on, then evarūpaṃ tapam ta

dhammā abhivaddhanti evarūpam tapam tapitabbam ti vadāmi. Yam hi gahapati samādānam samādiyato¹ akusala dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam samādānam na samāditabbam ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa gahapati samādānam samādiyato¹ akusala dhammā parihāyanti kusala dhammā abhivaddhanti evarūpam samādānam samāditabbam ti vadāmi. Yam hi gahapati padhanam padhato akusala dhammā abhivaddhanti kusala dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam padhanam na padhitabbam ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa gahapati padhanam padhato akusala dhammā parihāyanti kusala dhammā abhivaddhanti evarūpam padhanam padhitabbam ti vadāmi. Yam hi gahapati patimissaggaṃ patimissaggaṃ akusala dhammā abhivaddhanti kusala dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam patimissaggaṃ na patimissaggaṃ ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa² gahapati patimissaggaṃ patimissaggaṃ akusala dhammā parihāyanti kusala dhammā abhivaddhanti evarūpam patimissaggaṃ patimissaggaṃ ti vadāmi. Yam hi gahapati vimuttim vimuccato akusala dhammā abhivaddhanti kusala dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam vimuttim na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa² gahapati vimuttim vimuccato akusala dhammā parihāyanti kusala dhammā abhivaddhanti evarūpam vimuttim vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti. Atha kho Vajjyamāhuto gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiva kithava sandissito samadapito samuttento sampihamasito utthivasinā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhamaṃ katva pikkāmi.

8 Atha kho Bhagava acenapakkante Vajjyamāhuto³ gahapatimhi blukkhū āmantesi.

Yo pi so⁴ blukkhū digharattim upparajakkho⁵ masamm dhammavinave, so pi evam evam⁶ aññatutthiye paṭibhūjike saha dhammena sumggahutam mogganheva⁷ yathā tam Vajjyamāhuteṇ gahapatim moggahutā ti.

¹ S °dayato ² T kho ssa M. once

³ T 'mih' ⁴ S kho

⁵ S °raṇikkho, M. isua° ⁶ M Ph T M₁ M₂ eva

⁷ S. moggah

XCV

1 Atha kho Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ckamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham annan' ti? Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ¹ Uttiya mayā sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham annan' ti? Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko² 'anantavā³ loko⁴ tam jivam tam sarīram aññam jivam aññam sarīram⁵ hoti Tathāgato param marañā na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā⁶ hoti⁷ ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti? Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā idam eva saccam, mogham annan' ti

2 Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti iti puṭṭho samāno avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā sassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti vadesi Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti vadesi Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko² 'anantavā³ loko⁴ tam jivam tam sarīram⁵ aññam jivam aññam sarīram⁶ hoti Tathāgato parammarañā⁷ na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā⁸ hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā⁹ neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho

T M, evam. Ph adds ti.

¹ M. la. ⁴ omitted by T

² T omits this phrase. ⁶ omitted by Ph. T M.

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā, idam eva saccam mogham aññān' tī vadesī 'Atha kiñcaṇaḥ¹ bhotā Gotamena vyākataṃ' tī² 'Abhiññāya³ kho³ aham Uttiya sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapaṇḍevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchakiriyāyā' tī 'Yam pan' etam⁵ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhiññāya⁶ sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesī⁷ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapaṇḍevānaṃ⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchakiriyāyā sabbo ca⁹ tena lokaṃ niyyāssatī¹⁰ upaddho¹¹ vā tibhāgo¹² vā' tī¹³ Evaṃ rutte Bhagavā tunhi ahosi

3 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mā h'evaṃ¹⁴ kho Uttiyo paṇibbājako pāpakam dīḡhigataṃ patilabhatī¹⁵ sabbasāṃmukkamsikam¹⁶ vata me¹⁷ samano Gotamo pañham puttho samsādetī¹⁸ no viṣṣajetī na¹⁹ nūna viṣahatī tī tad²⁰ assa²⁰ Uttiyassa paṇibbājakassa dīḡharattaṃ ahutāya dukkhāyā' tī Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyaṃ paṇibbājakaṃ etad avoca

4 'Tena²¹ h'āvuso²¹ Uttiya upamaṃ te karissāmi upamāyaṃ²² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya iañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpaṃ²³ dalhapākāraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ Tatī' assa dovāṇiko pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ²⁴ mvaṇetā

¹ Ph kim vadesī ² M₇ S abhiññā.

³ omitted by M ⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthaga°

⁵ T M₇ n'etam ⁶ M₆ M₇ twice ⁷ T M₆ M₇ oti

⁸ T M₆ M₇ °paṇidda° ⁹ S vā

¹⁰ M Ph niyyatī, S niyyāssatī, T M₇ niyyassatī.

¹¹ T °oddhā ¹² T °ge

¹³ S omits tī, M Ph add vadehi ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ S h'eva

¹⁵ S °labhi ¹⁶ S sabbam sā°

¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ add 'va

¹⁸ M Ph °sāetī. ¹⁹ S puts na after nūna.

²⁰ Ph tan tassa ²¹ T M₆ M₇ tenāv°

²² omitted by M₆ ²³ S tam dalhaddālam.

²⁴ T aññātanaṃ, M₆ M₇ aññātānaṃ

netānam pavesetā so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyā
 yapaṭham anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhup
 vā pākāravivaram vā antamaso bilāranissakkanamattam;
 pi, no⁴ ca⁴ khvāssa⁵ evam āpam hoti ettakā pāṇā imam
 nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā⁶ ti⁶. Atha khvāssa⁵
 evam ettha hoti ye kho⁶ keci oḷārikā pāṇā imam nagaram
 pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te immā dvārena
 pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso
 Uttiya⁷ na⁸ Tathāgatassa evam⁹ usakkatam¹ hoti sabbo
 ca tena loko nyyissati¹² upaddho vā tibhāgo vā ti.
 Atha kho evam ettha Tathāgatassa hoti ye kho keci
 lokamhā nyyimsu³ vā nyyanti vā nyyissanti¹⁴ vā sabbe
 te paṇca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkālese paṇḍiyya
 dubbhikāraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā¹
 satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā evam ete¹⁰ lokamhā
 nyyimsu³ vā nyyanti vā nyyissanti¹⁴ vā⁷ ti. Yad eva
 kho¹³ tvam⁸ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam¹⁹ paṇham
 apucchi²⁰ tad eva tam⁶ paṇham Bhagavantam aññena
 pariyyeyena apucchi. Tasmā te²² tam²² Bhagavā³ na
 vyākāsi⁴ ti.

M. matī, then anupariyāyapaṭham anukkamamāno.

T M₆ M₇ cchuddam.

³ Ph S. nissakāna M. nikkhamana M₆ nikkhamattan

⁴ T M₆ M₇ neva. ⁵ T M₇ kho 'ssa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. adde vāp.

⁸ T M₇ add tam, M₆ omits na.

⁹ omitted by T M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ussukam. S vā.

M. Ph. nyyati S nyyāssati T M₇ nyyassat

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ nyyamsu.

¹² S. nyyāssanti M₇ nyyassanti.

¹³ M. Ph. T pa ¹⁴ M. Ph. ete na.

¹⁵ T M₇ nyyassanti S nyyāssanti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. khvettha.

¹⁷ M. Ph. vā ca M. Ph. S add imam

¹⁸ T āp both times M₆ apucchati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. S. ev' etam, M₆ devatā for tad ev' etam.

²⁰ Ph. tesam T M₆ M₇ te vā tam or neva tam.

²¹ omitted by T ²² T vya

XCVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe¹ viharati Tapodāīāme Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasankamī gattāni parisiñcītum Tapodāya² gattāni parisiñcītvā paccuttarītvā ekacīva³ aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno⁴ Kokanudo⁵ pi kho paṇibbājako rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasankamī gattāni parisiñcītum. Addasā⁶ kho Kokanudo paṇibbājako āyasmantam Ānandam dūato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁷ āyasmantam Ānandam etaṃ avoca 'kvaṭṭha⁸ āvuso' tī? 'Amhāvuso⁹ bhikkhū' tī 'Katamesam¹⁰ āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ' tī? 'Samanānam āvuso Sakyaputtīyānaṃ' tī 'Puccheyyāma¹¹ mayam āyasmantam kiñci-d-eva desam, sace āyasmā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākāraṇāyā' tī 'Pucchāvuso, sutvā¹² vedissāmā' tī

2 'Kin nu kho bho¹³ sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ tī evamdiṭṭhi¹⁴ bhavan' tī? 'Na kho aham āvuso evamdiṭṭhi sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' tī 'Kim pana¹⁵ bho asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ tī evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' tī? 'Na kho aham āvuso evamdiṭṭhi asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ' tī 'Kin nu kho bho antavā loko .¹⁶ anantavā loko . tam jīvaṃ tam saīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ saīraṃ hoti Tathāgato paṇammaranā na hoti Tathāgato paṇammaranā . hoti ca na ca

¹ S omits Rā° Ān° ² M Ph T M₆ M₇ °de

³ T pubbāya°, Ph sukkhāpayamāno, M₆ sukkāpa°

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °nado throughout ⁵ M °sa

⁶ T M₆ M₇ disvā

⁷ T M₆ ko te'ttha, M₇ ko tattha, S kvettha

⁸ M Ph M₆ M₇ S aham āv°

⁹ S katame, also bhikkhū, samanā, °puttiyā

¹⁰ T °yyama ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ add vedītabbo

¹² omitted by T ¹³ S diṭṭhiko throughout, M. only here.

¹⁴ S nu kho ¹⁵ M pa

hoti Tathāgato parammarapā neva hoti na na hoti
Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan
ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso evamditṭhi
neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā idam eva
saccam mogham aññan' ti. 'Tena hi bhavam na jñāti
na passati' ti? Na kho aham āvuso na jñāmi na
passāmi, jñāmi' aham āvuso passāmi' ti

3 'Kin nu kho bho sassato loko idam eva saccam,
mogham aññan ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti iti puttḥo samāno
na kho aham āvuso evamditṭhi sassato loko idam eva
saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. Kim pana' bho
asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti evam
ditṭhi bhavan' ti iti puttḥo samāno na kho aham āvuso
evamditṭhi asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham
aññan' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho bho antavā loko

anantavā loko tam jivam tam sariram aññam
jivam aññam sariram hoti Tathāgato parammarapā
na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā hoti ca na ca
hoti Tathāgato parammarapā neva hoti na na hoti
Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan
ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti iti puttḥo samāno na kho aham
āvuso evamditṭhi neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param
marapā idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti vadesi.
Tena hi bhavam na jñāti na passati' ti iti puttḥo samāno
na kho aham āvuso na jñāmi na passāmi, jñāmi aham
āvuso passāmi ti vadesi. Yathākatham panāvuso imassa
bhāsitaassa attho dattḥabbo ti?

4. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti
kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etam asassato loko, idam eva
saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etam
antavā loko anantavā loko tam jivam tam sa
riram aññam jivam aññam sariram hoti Tathā
gato parammarapā na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā
hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā neva
hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam,

S. 'mi 'ham T M₂ M₃ kiñci

3 S nu kho M₂ omits pana. 4 M pa.

mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditthigatam etam. Yāvata āvuso ditthigatā, yāvata ditthiṭṭhāna-adhiṭṭhāna-pariyutthāna¹-samutthāna²-samugghāto³, tam aham jānāmi tam aham passāmi⁴, tam aham jānanto⁵ tam⁶ aham⁶ passanto⁷ kyāham⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na paṇṇāmi' ti⁹? Jānām' aham āvuso passāmi ti 'Ko nāmo¹⁰ āyasmā, kathaṃ ca panāyasantam sabrahmacārī jānanti'¹¹ ti? Ānando ti kho me āvuso nānam, Ānando ti ca pana mam sabrahmacārī jānanti¹¹ ti 'Mahācarīyena vata¹² kiṃ bhotā¹³ saddhim mantayamānā¹⁴ na jānāma¹⁵ āyasmā Ānando ti Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁶ āyasmā¹⁷ Ānando ti, etta-kam pi no na ppatibhāseyya¹⁸, khamatu ca me āyasmā Ānando' ti

XCVII

1 Dasah bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhameyyo hoti¹² pāhameyyo dakkhameyyo añjalakāraṇiyo anuttarāma puññakkhettaṃ lokassa¹⁹. Katamehi dasah?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvayasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno, anumattesu²⁰ vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpādesu

3 Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham

¹ M ditthipari^o ² M ditthi^o, omitted by S

³ M ditthi^o sam^o, only Ph M₆ M₇ have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS have °ṭṭhāna with the anusvāra.

⁴ M °mī ti. ⁵ Ph S adds jānāmi ti

⁶ omitted by Ph T M₇

⁷ omitted by Ph, S adds passāmi ti.

⁸ M₆ M₇ tyāham, T tyaham

⁹ T passāmi (without ti)

¹⁰ S nāma, T nām' aham, M₇ nāmam ¹¹ S sañj^o

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M Ph S bho ¹⁴ M. mantiy^o

¹⁵ Ph M₇ S °hā ¹⁶ M Ph jā^o, T °yyama

¹⁷ M Ph S ayam āy^o ¹⁸ M °yyāma

¹⁹ M Ph M₆ °ssā ti ²⁰ S apu^o

savyasūjanam kevalapuripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita manasānupekhhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi viddhā.

4. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇavampavāḥko²

5. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannūgato

6. Aneka vihitam iddhi viddham paccanubhoti eko pi hutvā bahudhū hoti, bahudhū pi hutvā ēko hoti, āvibhūvam tirobhūvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākūram tiropabbatam asajja māno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse paṭhavīyā pi nimmujja nimmujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake udako pi abhujja māne gacchati, seyyathā pi paṭhavīyam ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkhī sakupo ime pi candimasuriyo evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati³ parimajjati, yāva Brāhmalokā pi⁴ kāyena 'va samvatteti.

7. Dibbhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusiḥāya⁵ ubho sadde supāti dibbe ca mānuso ca ye dūre santike ca.

8. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti sarāgam vā cittaṃ 'sarāgam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ vitarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittaṃ pe⁶ vitadosam vā cittaṃ⁷ samoham vā cittaṃ vitamoham vā cittaṃ sampkhittam vā cittaṃ vikkluttam vā cittaṃ amahaggaṭam⁸ vā cittaṃ mahaggaṭam⁹ vā cittaṃ sa uttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram vā cittaṃ asamaḥutam¹⁰ vā cittaṃ samaḥutam vā cittaṃ avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam¹¹ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti.

9. Aneka vihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

S yathārūpassa. M. Ph. dha

¹ T adds hoti. ² T M₆ M₇ par^o

³ omitted by T M₇

⁴ T M₇ 'akāya, Ph. ssakāya M. 'ssakāya.

⁵ M la Ph. pa omitted by S ⁶ M la Ph. pa.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆ S transpose this sentence.

⁸ M S transpose this sentence.

M S. transpose this sentence M₆ omits vimuttam cittaṃ ti

pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam¹ pi² jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam³ pi jātiyo pannāsam pi jātiyo jātīsatam pi jātīsaḥassam pi jātīsatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutīāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro cvaṃsukhadukkhapaṭīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutīa udapādīm⁴, tatīa⁵ p'āsīm⁵ evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'upapanno⁶ tī itī sākā'īam sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarati

10 Dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ satte passatī cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānātī 'īme vata⁹ bhonto sattā kāyaduccarītena samannāgatā vacīduccarītena¹⁰ samannāgatā manoduccarītena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda paṭimmarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nīyaṃ upapannā¹¹, īme vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucarītena samannāgatā vacīsucarītena¹² samannāgatā manosucarītena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda paṭimmarāṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā¹¹ tī itī dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatī cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānātī

11 Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttīṃ paññāvimuttīṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā npasampajja viharatī

¹ T M₆ M₇ vīsatīm ² omitted by T

³ T. M₆ M₇ °rīsam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppādīm ⁵ T tatīa°

⁶ T. uppanno

⁷ M Ph °ssakena *throughout*

⁸ T M₆ uppajj° ⁹ M 'adds kho

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ vacī-mano | pe | ariyānaṃ

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ uppannā

¹² T. M₇ vacī-manosucarītena, M₆ manosucarī¹⁰

Imehi kko bhikkhave dasalu dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹ pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika rāḍḍo anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XCVIII.

1 Dasah bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō² bhikkhu yassam yassam disāya viharati phāsu yeva viharati. Katamehi dasah?

2. Therō hoti rattaṇṇū cīrapabbajito silavā hoti samādhāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu bahussuto hoti³ diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, ubhayāni kko pan' assa pītumokkhaṇi vitthārena svūgatāni honti suvibhattāni supparattinā⁴ suvimicchutāni suttaso anurāṇjanaso adhukarapaṇasamuppā⁵ dāvāpasamakusalo hoti dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro⁶ abhidhamme abhinaye vārapāmuḍḍo⁷ santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenāsanagilānnapaccavabhesajjapari⁸ kkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante⁹ susamvuto¹⁰ antaraghaṇe pi¹¹ usajjāya catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasā kāmā¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavāhāraṇaṃ ukāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirālābhī āsavānaṃ ca¹³ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paṇḍavimuttam diṭṭhi eva dhamme sayam abhūṇṇa sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kko bhikkhave dasalu dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu yassam yassam¹⁴ disāya viharati phāsu yeva viharati ti.

XCIX.

1 Atha kko āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇhāmi upasāṇhamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

omitted by T M.

M. la.

¹ *M. la. S. in full.*

⁴ *S. *ttāni omitted by T M.*

² *T M. M. odācāro*

⁶ *M. Ph. *moḍḍo*

³ *M. Ph. *to*

⁷ *M. M. samvō*

⁴ *omitted by M. M.*

¹⁰ *S. abhi*

omitted by M.

omitted by T M. M.

⁵ *omitted by T M.*

nīsidi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavan-
taṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante ariāññe¹ vanapatthāni²
pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun' ti

2 Duṇḍubhisambhavāni³ kho Upāli ariāññe vanapatthāni
pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekam duṇḍubhiramam
ekatte⁴, haṇanti⁵ maññe mano vanāni samādhim⁶ alabha-
mānassa bhikkhuno Yo kho Upāli evaṃ vadeyya 'aham
samādhim alabhamāno ariāññe vanapatthāni pantāni senā-
sanāni paṭisevissāmi' ti, tass' etam pāṭikakham samsi-
dissati vā uppalavissati⁷ vā

3 Seyyathā pi Upāli mahā-udakārahado Atha āgaccheyya
hatthināgo sattaratano vā attharātano⁸ vā. Tassa evaṃ
assa 'yan nūnāham imam udakārahadam ogāhetvā kanna-
sandhovikam⁹ pi khuddam kileyyam, piṭṭhisandhovikam pi
khuddam kileyyam, kannasandhovikam pi khuddam kilivā¹⁰
piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khuddam kilivā nahātvā¹¹ ca pivivā
ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan¹² ti So tam
udakārahadam ogāhetvā kannasandhovikam pi khuddam
kileyya, piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khuddam kileyya, kannasand-
hovikam pi khuddam kilivā piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khuddam
kilivā nahātvā ca pivivā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam
pakkameyya Tam kissa hetu? Mahā h' Upāli¹³ attabhāvo
gambhīre gādham vīdati¹⁴ Atha āgaccheyya saso¹⁵ vā
bīlā¹⁶ vā Tassa evaṃ assa 'ko cāham ko ca hatthināgo?
Yan nūnāham imam udakārahadam ogāhetvā kannasandho-
vikam pi khuddam kileyyam, piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khuddam

¹ M Ph S ariāññava°, M Ph °pattāni *throughout*

² M Ph S add hi ³ T ekante, M₆ ekamtena

⁴ T M₇ viha° ⁵ T inserts alabhamānāni samādhim

⁶ Ph T uppalāpissati, M₇ uppalassati, M. uplavissati,
M₆ pilāpissati

⁷ M Ph S addhattha°, M₇ abhatthama°

⁸ Ph °sampodhikam, M₆ °sandhopikam *throughout*, T
M₇ *mostly*

⁹ M Ph. kiletvā *throughout*

¹⁰ S nahātvā, M Ph nhatvā, M₇ nāh° *throughout*

¹¹ Ph °yya, then Tam kissa hetu

¹² M Ph S Up° (*without* h') ¹³ T M₇ vīnāti

¹⁴ M₆ sīlo

kileyyam kappasandhovikam pi khuddam kilatvā piṭṭhi sandhovikam khuddam kilatvā nahatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan' ti. So tam uda karahadam sahasā appaṭisaṃkhāya pallhandeyya; Tass' etam pāṭikānkhāṃ samasidissati vā uppilavissati⁴ vā⁵ Tam kassa hetu? Paritto h' Upālī⁶ attabhāvo gambhīre gāḍham na vindati⁷ Evam eva kho Upālī yo evam vadeyya aham samādhūṃ alabhamāno araṇṇhe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevissāmi ti tass' etam pāṭikānkhāṃ samasidissati vā uppilavissati⁸ vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upālī daharo kumāro⁹ mando uttāna seyyako sakena muttakarīsena kilati Tam kum mānuṃ Upālī 'nanvāyam¹⁰ kevalā paripūrā balakhuddā' ti? Evam bhante. Sa kho so Upālī kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyāṇaṃ paripākam anvāya yāni tāni kumārakāṇaṃ kīlāpanakāni bhavanti seyyathidaṃ vaṅkam¹¹ ghaṭikam mokkhaṭikam¹² ciṅgulakam¹³ patṭi ḷhakam rathakam dhanukam tehi kilati Tam kum mānuṃ Upālī 'nanvāyam¹⁴ khuddā purimāya khuddāya¹⁵ abhikkā tatarā ca¹⁶ paṇitatarā ca¹⁷ ti? Evam bhante. Sa¹⁸ kho¹⁹ so Upālī kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyāṇaṃ²⁰ paripākam²¹ anvāya²² pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti²³ cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasam hitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi kāyaviññeyyehi

T adds upasamhitvā, M₆ upasamkamitvā, M₇ upasam jivā. M. Ph. °kha. 'omitted by S

⁴ Ph. uppilāvi T M₇ uppilāp° M₆ upilavi M₆ omits upp vā

⁵ M. Ph. add ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. Up (without h')

⁷ T M₇ vindati

⁸ Ph. uppilāvi M. upilavi, T M₆ M₇ uppilāp°

⁹ omitted by M. T nanvayam, M₇ nānvayam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. kilā. T M₇ katvā

¹¹ M. Ph. S. vaṅkakam ¹² T mokkhi M₆ mokkhaṭikam

¹³ M. Ph. ciṅku T ciṅgu S. piṅgulikam, M₆ gṇikam

¹⁴ M₆ nanvayam, T na tāyam, M₇ nānvayam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ T ko M₇ kho

¹⁷ omitted by M₆. T M₇ °vāreti.

phoṭṭhabbhehi itthelhi kantelhi manāpehi piyaūpehi kāmūpasambutehi iajanīyehi Tam kiṃ maññasi¹ Upāhi ‘nanvāyam² khuddā puṇimāhi khuddāhi abhikkantataiā ca paritataiā cā’ ti³ Evam bhante

5 Idha kho pana vo³ Upāhi Tathāgato loka uppajjati aīaham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro puṇisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁴ So imam lokam sadevakam samāvakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmanim⁵ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti⁶ So dhammam deseti ādikalyānaṃ majjhe kalyānaṃ paṇiyosānakalyānaṃ sāttham saṃjañjanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti Tam dhammam sunāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññataśmim vā kule paccājāto⁷ So tam dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato itī paṭisañcikkhati ‘sambūdho gharāvāso iajāpatho⁸, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na yīdam⁹ sukaiam agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparissuddham saukhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāietvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāśasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan’ ti So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā ūtīparivattam pahāya mahantam vā ūtīparivattam pahāya kesamassum ohāietvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāśasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam¹⁰ sikkhāsāyīvasamāpanno pānātipātāni pahāya pānātipātāni paṭivīnato hoti, nīhitadando nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ¹¹ pahāya¹¹ adinnādānāni paṭivīnato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikankhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti,

¹ T mamñatha ² M, nanvayam, T na tvam

³ omitted by S ⁴ M adds ti

⁵ T omīyam ⁶ T M, °si

⁷ Ph S pacchā° ⁸ Ph iaja°, T M, iājā°, M iāja°

⁹ T idam ¹⁰ T M, bhikkhū ¹¹ omitted by M₆

ārūcārī¹ virato methunā gūmadhammā Musāvādam pahāya
 musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavūdi saccasandho theto
 paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa pisanam² vācam pahāya
 pisanāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti na ito sutvā amutra
 akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā³ sutvā na⁴ imesaṃ
 akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ itī bhinnānam vā sandhātā
 sahitānam vā anuppadātā samaggārūmo samaggarato sam
 agganandi samaggakaranim⁵ vācam bhāsītā hoti Pharu
 sam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti yā sū
 vācā nelā⁶ kaṇnasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujā
 nakantā bahujanamanāpū tatthārūpim⁷ vācam bhāsītā hoti
 Samphappalūpaṃ pahāya samphappalūpā paṭivirato hoti
 kālāvūdi bhūtavūdi atthavūdi⁸ dhammavūdi⁹ vinayavūdi¹⁰
 mūhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti¹¹ kilena sūpadesaṃ parī
 yantavatim atthasaṃhitam So bijagāmabhūtagāmasam
 ārambhā paṭivirato hoti Ekabbattiko hoti rattuparato
 virato vīkūlabhojanā. Naccagītavādītavisūkadassanā paṭi
 virato hoti Mālūgandhavilepanadhāranamandananavibhūsa
 natthānā paṭivirato hoti Uccāsayanamahāsayanā¹² paṭi
 virato hoti¹³ Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti
 Āmakadhaṇṇupāṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti Āmakamaṇisa
 paṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti Itthikumārīkapaṭiggahanā
 paṭivirato hoti Dāsūdasapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti
 Ajelakapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭi
 ggahanā paṭivirato hoti Hatthugavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā
 paṭivirato¹⁴ hoti¹⁵ Khettavatthupaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti
 Dūteyyapalaṇṇagamanānuyogā¹⁶ paṭivirato hoti Kayavikkayā
 paṭivirato hoti Tulakūṭakamsakūṭamūnakūṭā paṭivirato

T acārī, M. Ph. anā; Ph. °rā.

M. Ph. S. pisaṇ throughout ¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by T. M₆ M₇ ³ Ph. T. °nī

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ Ph. °pl.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇ ⁷ T. uccāsayanā ma

T. M₇ continues Khettavatthū paṭi hoti Āmaka
 māṇisa paṭi hoti and so on repeating Khetta in due place.

S. °kumārīpaṭi, M₆ puts itthikumara (sic) after dāsi

¹² T. M₇ omit this phrase.

¹³ T. °palaṇṇā, M₆ °palaṇṇuyō M. Ph. M. S. °palaṇṇa

hoti Ukkotānavañceanānikatisāciyogā¹ paṭivnato hoti Chedanavadhābandhanaviparīṃsa²-ālopasahasākāṇā³ paṭivnato hoti So santuṭṭho hoti kāyapaṇihārikena⁴ cīvarena kucchipaṇihārikena pindapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samāḍāy' eva pakkamati Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakuno yena yen' eva deti sapattabhāio⁵ 'va⁶ deti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyapaṇihārikena cīvarena kucchipaṇihārikena pindapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samāḍāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhātam anavaṃsasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti

6 So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhīkariyaṃ enam⁷ cakkhundīyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃeyyup, tassa samvāyā paṭipajjati, iakkhati cakkhundīyaṃ, cakkhundīye samvāyaṃ āpajjati Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya iasam sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhīkariyaṃ enam manindīyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃeyyup, tassa samvāyā paṭipajjati, iakkhati manindīyaṃ, manindīye samvāyaṃ āpajjati So iminā ariyena indriyasamvāyena samannāgato ajjhātam avyāsekasukhaṃ⁸ paṭisaṃvedeti

7 So abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammīñjite⁹ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvarādhāriṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite¹⁰ pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph ukkoṭavañc° ² S °bandavi°

³ M Ph °sāha°, T °sahasāvyākāṇā, M, °sahavyākāṇā, S °sāhasā

⁴ M Ph °pāi° throughout ⁵ T sapattābhāio

⁶ T M₆ yeva ⁷ T M₆ etam

⁸ T avyasekkham ⁹ M Ph samīñcite .

¹⁰ T. omits this phrase

ariyena indriyasampvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena
 satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittam sensāsamam bhajati
 araṇṇam rukkhamaṇṇam pabbatam kandaram giriguham
 suṇṇam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṇṇam. So
 araṇṇāgato vā rukkhamaṇṇāgato vā suṇṇāgārāgato vā nisi
 datī pallāṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya³ pari
 mukham satim upatthapetvā. So abhujham loke pahāva
 vigatābhujjhena cetassā viharati abhujjhāya cittaṃ pari
 sodheti, vyūpādapadosaṃ⁴ pahāya avyūpannacitto⁵ viharati
 sabbapāpabhūtaṭṭhānukampi vyūpādapadosā⁶ cittaṃ pari
 sodheti, thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati
 ālokaññāsi sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti
 uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ayhattam
 vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicī
 kiccham pahāya tinnavīkicchho viharati akathamkathā
 kṇaslesu dhammesu vicīkicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti

8 So⁷ ime pañca nivarane pañāya cetaso upakkilese
 pañāya dubbalikarane vivicc⁸ eva kāmehi vivicca akusa
 lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitisukkhup
 patthamam⁹ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati. Tam kim
 maññasi Upāsi nanvāyam⁷ vihāro purimelu⁸ vihārehi⁹
 abhikkantataro ca pañtataro ca¹⁰ ti? Evam bhante. Imam
 pi kho Upāsi mama sāvaka attani dhammam sampassa
 mānā⁹ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pañtāni sensāsaṇṇaṃ patisevanti,
 no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

9 Puna ca param Upāsi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vā
 pasamā¹⁰ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tam
 kim maññasi Upāsi nanvāyam vihāro purimelu⁸ vihārehi
 abhikkantataro ca pañtataro ca¹⁰ ti? Evam bhante. Imam
 pi kho Upāsi mama sāvaka attani dhammam sampassamānā

M. Ph. guham.

M. Ph. ābhujj

³ T M₁ M₂ pan

⁴ T vva and avva

⁵ omitted by T M₂

⁶ T M₁ M₂ mayh and likewise in every similar case.

⁷ T na vāyam.

⁸ T M₁ M₂ purimālu (T omā) khuddāhu.

⁹ T M₁ M₂ samph alicays. M. pa.

T M₁ nanvayam.

T M₁ M₂ mena trena.

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

10 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu pītiyā ca viṇṇāgā . . ¹ tatīyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam² vihāro puṇimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā’ tī? Evam bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammam sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

11 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . ³ catuttham jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam² vihāro puṇimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā’ tī? Evam bhante Imam pi kho mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammam sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

12 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthangamā⁶ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikāiā ‘ananto ākāsō’ tī ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam² vihāro puṇimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā’ tī? Evam bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammam sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

13 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānaṃ’ tī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati pe⁷ . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ tī ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . ³ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma ‘santam⁸ etam panitam etan’

¹ M. pa ² T. M₇ nanvāyam ³ M. la

⁴ M. continues la, Ph. pa || Puna ⁵ T. okkammā

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ atthag^o

⁷ M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by S.

⁸ T. natthi kiñci tī, M₇ only natthi, M₆ omits the words between inverted commas

ti neva¹aññānūsamāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam kum maññasi Upāli nanvāyam vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammam sampassamānā² araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaunnā nūsannāyatanam samatikkamma sannāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c asā disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti. Tam kum maññasi Upāli nanvāyam vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammam sampassamānā³ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Ingha tvam Upāli saṅghe viharāhi⁴ saṅghe⁵ te⁶ viharato phāsu⁵ bhavissati ti.

O

1 Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum Katame dasa?

2 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsam⁷ issam macchariyam mānam

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum⁸

3 Dasa⁹ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum Katame dasa?

4 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsam⁷ issam macchariyam mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum ti.

T M₇ nanvayam. M. here samph

² T here samph M. samph

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ omit only te.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ samph M₈ ime. T M₆ M pal

⁵ S. adds ti ⁶ Ph. only has Ime and so on

M₇ iccham

Upāsakavaggo¹ dasamo²

Tatī³ uddānam

Kāmabhogī⁴ veram⁵ dīṭṭhi⁶ Vajjiya⁷-Uttiyā⁸ ubho⁹
Kokanudo¹⁰ ahuniyo¹¹ theio¹² Upāhi abhabbo¹³ tī¹⁴

Dutiyapannāsako¹⁵ nīṭṭhito¹⁶

CI

1 Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave samanasaññā bhāvītā bahulikātā
satta dhamme paṇipūenti Katamā tisso²

2 Vevanniyamhi ajjhūpagato, paṇipātibaddhā¹⁸ me jīvi-
kā¹⁹, añño me ākappo karanīyo tī²⁰

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samanasaññā bhāvītā bahulikātā
satta dhamme paṇipūenti Katame satta²

3 Nīccam²¹ satatakāri hoti satatavutti²² sīlesu, anabhij-
jḥālu hoti, avyāpajjho²³ hoti, anātimānī hoti, sikkhākāmo

¹ M Upāhi°, Ph Vaggo ² M Ph S pañcamo

³ M Ph S tass'

⁴ M Ph bhogī, T kodho, M₆ M₇ kodha

⁵ M bhayam, T ve, M₇ vo, *omitted by* M₆

⁶ M kimdīṭṭhiko, T M₆ M₇ *add* ca

⁷ Ph T M₆ Vajji, M. sabbam garahi

⁸ M Ph °yo, T M₆ M₇ °ko ° Ph T M₆ M₇ ca

¹⁰ M₇ Kocakanado, T Katado, *omitted by* M₆

¹¹ M M₆ °neyyo, Ph *adds* ca, T Punniye, M₇ Punniyo

¹² Ph *adds* ca ¹³ Ph bhabbena cā, T M₆ M₇ *add* navā

¹⁴ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ S

¹⁵ Ph °kam, T M₆ M₇ pannāsakam

¹⁶ Ph °tam dutiyam, S dutiyo, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

¹⁷ M T M₆ M₇ *add* imā

¹⁸ M Ph °bandhā ¹⁹ Ph °tā

²⁰ *omitted by* S ²¹ *omitted by* M

²² M santatha°, M₆ samtata° *both times*, M₇ santa° *and*
santata° ²³ T avyā°

hoti idam attāhaṇaṇa ti 'ssa hoti jīvita-parikkhāresu, āradhā
viriya ca viharatī

Ima kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasamāñña bhāvitā bahulikata
ime satta dhamme paripūrenti ti

CHL

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata
tisso vjyā paripūrenti Katame satta?

2 Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya
sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo¹

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata
tisso vjyā paripūrenti Katamā tisso?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavhiṭṭam pubbenivāsāṇi
anussarati, seyyanthidaṇi ekam pi jātiṇi dve pi jātiyo⁴

pe⁵ itī sākāraṇi sa uddesaṇi anekavhiṭṭam pubbeni
vāsāṇi anussarati Dibbena cakkhūnaṇi visuddhena atikkāna
tamānusaheṇa⁶ pe⁷ yathākammapage satta vjyā
nāti. Āsavānaṇi khayā pe⁸ sacchukatevā upasam
pajja viharatī.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata
ima tisso vjyā paripūrenti ti

CHL

1 Micchattam bhikkhave āgama virādhanaṇa hoti no
ārādhanaṇa Kathaṇa ca bhikkhave micchattam āgama
virādhanaṇa hoti no ārādhanaṇa?

2 Micchādittlukassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo pahoti.
Micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti Micchāvācassa

Ph. S. icc attāhaṇaṇa ti 'ssa (Ph. hi'ssa) T icchatatan ti
'ssa M₆ icchantam ti 'ssa M₇ icchattam ti 'ssa.

omitted by S¹ M. Ph. S. upekkhā

⁴ M. Ph. add tisso pi jātiyo⁵ M. la omitted by Ph

⁶ M. Ph. 'nussakheṇa T M₆ M₇ only atikkā.

⁷ M. pa, omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

micchākammanto pahoti Micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo pahoti Micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti Micchāsatissa micchāsamādhī pahoti Micchāsamādhissa micchāñānam pahoti Micchāñānassa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattam āgamma anādhana hoti, no anādhana

3 Sammattam bhikkhave āgamma anādhana hoti no anādhana Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sammattam āgamma anādhana hoti no anādhana?

4. Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahoti Sammāsankappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti. Sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti Sammāsatissa sammāsamādhī pahoti Sammāsamādhissa sammāñānam pahoti Sammāñānassa² sammāvimutti pahoti

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattam āgamma anādhana hoti no anādhana ti

CIV

1 Micchāditthikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchā-sankappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñānassa² micchāvimuttissa yaṃ ceva³ kāyakammam yathāditthisamattam samādinnaṃ⁴ yaṃ ca vacīkammam

yaṃ ca manokammam yathāditthisamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṃdhi ye ca saukhārā sabbe te dhammā anīthāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti Tam kissa hetu⁵ Diṭṭhi hi⁵ bhikkhave pāpikā

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabijam vā koṣṭakibijam⁶ vā tittakalābubijam⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā⁸ nikkhittam, yaṃ

¹ T M₇ °ñānissa ² T M₇ S °ñānissa. ³ M Ph ca

⁴ M₆ S °dinnaṃ *throughout*, T M₇ °dinnaṃ *and* °dinnaṃ

⁵ M Ph hi 'ssa ⁶ S °ṭṭa°, M Ph *omit* ko° vā

⁷ S °kalā° ⁸ T °yam

c'eva paṭhavirāsaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati, abbañ tam tittakattāya katukattāya aṣṭattāya saṃvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijañ hi bhikkhave pāpakam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādittikaṃ purisa-puggalaṃ micchāsāṅkappaṃ micchāvūcassa micchākammāntassa micchā ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchā samūdhissa micchānānassa² micchāvimuttissa³ yañ ceva kāyakammam yathādittisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca vacikammam⁴ yañ ca manokammam yathādittisaṃmattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca cetanā yañ ca patthanaṃ⁵ yañ ca paṇidhiṃ⁶ ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā uttāyā kantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Ditthi hi⁷ bhikkhave pāpikā.

3 Sammādittikaṃ bhikkhave purisa-puggalaṃ ammā saṅkappaṃ sammāvūcassa sammākammāntassa sammā ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamūdhissa sammānānassa sammāvimuttissa yañ ceva kāyakammam yathādittisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca vacikammam yathādittisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca manokammam yathādittisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca cetanā⁸ yañ ca patthanaṃ⁹ yañ ca paṇidhiṃ¹⁰ ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā uttāyā kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Ditthi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uccubijam¹¹ vā sālubijam¹² vā muddakabijam¹³ vā alāya paṭhavīyaṃ nikkhattam¹⁴ yañ ceva¹⁵ paṭhavirāsaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati abbañ tam aṣṭattāya madhurattāya nīcanakattāya saṃvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijañ hi bhikkhave bhaddakam¹⁶. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādittikaṃ purisa-puggalaṃ sammāsāṅkappaṃ sammāvūcassa sammākammāntassa

T tittakattāya. omitted by T. M. M.

² T. M. M. S. 'nāpissa throughout

³ T. M. M. in full.

⁴ T. M. omit yañ ca. ⁵ dinnam

⁶ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁷ M. Ph. 'kā

⁸ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁹ M. S. bhaddikam.

¹⁰ M. pa. 1 sammāvimuttissa.

sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmaṣṣa sammāsatissa sammāsa-
mādhissa sammāñānaṣṣa sammāvimuttissa yañ e va kāya-
kammam yathādittḥisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca vaci-
kammam yañ ca manokammam yathādittḥisamattam
samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā ya ca patthanā yo ca paṇḍhi
ye ca saṅkhāiā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti Tam kassa hetu¹ Dittḥi
hi² bhikkhave bhaddikā ti

CV

1 Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammā-
naṃ samāpattiyaṃ anva²d² eva² ahīkamaṃ anottappaṃ Avijjā-
gatassa bhikkhave aṇḍasuno³ micchādittḥi pahoti
Micchādittḥikassa⁴ micchāsankappo pahoti Micchāsankap-
passa micchāvācā pahoti Micchāvācassa micchākammanto
pahoti Micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo pahoti Micchā-
ājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti Micchāvāyāmaṣṣa micchā-
satī pahoti Micchāsatissa micchāsamādhi pahoti Micchā-
samādhissa micchāñānaṃ pahoti Micchāñānaṣṣa micchā-
vimutti pahoti

2 Vijjā⁵ bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
samāpattiyaṃ anva⁶d⁶ eva⁶ hi ottappaṃ Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave
vīḍasuno⁶ sammādittḥi pahoti Sammādittḥikassa⁴ sam-
māsaṅkappo pahoti Sammāsaṅkappaṃ sammāvācā pahoti
Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti Sammākammanta-
tassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti Sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo
pahoti Sammāvāyāmaṣṣa sammāsatī pahoti Sammāsa-
tissa sammāsamādhi pahoti Sammāsamādhissa sammāñā-
naṃ pahoti Sammāñānaṣṣa sammāvimutti pahoti

¹ M Ph hi 'ssa

² T M₆ M₇ anu-d-eva

³ M aṇḍasuno

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °dittḥissa

⁵ T M₆ M₇ add ca kho

⁶ M vinda°

CVL

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave nujjavatthāni? Katamāni dasa?

2 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchāditthi nujjunā hoti ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjunā honti sammāditthi paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo nujjuno hoti ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa nujjunā honti sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva nāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchā vācā nujjunā hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa nujjunā honti sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchā kammanto nujjuno hoti ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa nujjunā honti sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammā ājivassa bhikkhave micchā ājivo nujjuno hoti ye ca micchā ājiva paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa nujjunā honti, sammā ājivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nujjuno hoti ye ca micchāvāyā mapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjunā honti sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāsa tissa bhikkhave micchāsati nujjunā hoti ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa nujjunā honti sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī nujjuno hoti ye ca micchāsa mādhīpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjunā honti sammāsamādhīpaccayā ca aneke

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇiṃ gacchanti Sammāñānassa bhikkhave micchāñānam niṇṇam hoti, ye ca micchāñānapaccayā aneke pāpaka akusalā dhamma sambhavanti, te c'assa niṇṇā honti sammāñānapaccaya ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇiṃ gacchanti Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niṇṇā honti Sammāvimuttipaccaya ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇiṃ gacchanti

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nījavatthūni ti

CVII

1 Atthi bhikkhave dakkhimesu janapadesu dhovanam¹ nāma Tattha hoti annam pi pānam pi khajjam² pi² bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam³ pi³ naeccam pi gītāṃ pi vāditaṃ pi Atthi etam bhikkhave dhovanam⁴, n'etam natthi ti vadāmi Tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave dhovanam hīnam gammam pothuṇṇikam⁵ anariyam anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na viñāgāya na nuodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁶ Ahañ⁷ ca⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam desissāmi⁸ yam dhovanam ekantanibbidāya viñāgāya nuodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, yam dhovanam āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā paṇimuccanti jaiṇadhammā sattā jaiyā paṇimuccanti, maianadhammā sattā maianena paṇimuccanti, sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti Tam sunātha sādhuṇṇam manasikaṇṇa, bhāsissāmi ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup Bhagavā etaṃ avoca

2 Katamañ ca tam³ bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yam⁴ dhovanam⁵ ekantanibbidāya viñāgāya nuodhāya upasamāya

¹ M₆ M₇ dhop°, T yepanam ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ T M₆ M₇ dhop° throughout

⁵ T °tam ⁶ Ph continues yam dho° āgama

⁷ M atthi ⁸ omitted by M ⁹ omitted by S

abhinuṭṭva sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatī vapp dhova
naṃ āgamaṃ jātudhammā sattā jātīvā parimuccanti jarā
dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti maraṇadhammā sattā
maranena parimuccanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā
vāsādhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa upāvaśelu
parimuccanti?

3 Sammūditthikassa bhikkhave micchaditthi niddhotā
hoti ye ca micchaditthipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusalā
dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhotā hoti sammū
ditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvaanāparipuriṇi
gacchanti. Sammūṭṭakappa ca bhikkhave micchakappo
niddhoto hoti pe sammāṭṭakassa bhikkhave
micchācā niddhoto hoti sammākaṃmanto ca bhik
khave micchākaṃmanto niddhoto hoti sammā ājivassa
bhikkhave micchā ājivo niddhoto hoti sammāṭṭavimassa
bhikkhave micchāṭṭavāmo niddhoto hoti sammāsatissa
bhikkhave micchāsati niddhoto hoti sammāsamādhissa
bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhoto hoti sammāṇaṃ
bhikkhave micchāṇānaṃ niddhotāṃ hoti sammā
vuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhota hoti ye ca
micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusalā dhammā
sambhavanti te cassa niddhotā hoti sammāvimuttipaccayā
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvaanāparipuriṇi gacchanti.

4 Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanam jaṇā
dhovanam¹ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhiyā upasamāya
alibiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatī vapp dhova
naṃ āgamaṃ jātudhammā sattā jātīvā parimuccanti jarā
dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti maraṇadhammā sattā
maranena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā
vāsādhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassup jāsohi
parimuccanti ti²

omitted by T M₇ S.

M₁ la Ph pa omitted by S.

¹ T M₆ M₇ pe.

² omitted by M Ph S.

³ omitted by M₆.

CVIII

1 Tikicchakā bhikkhave vñecanam denti pīttasamutthānānam pi ābhādhānam patighātāya semhasamutthānānam pi ābhādhānam patighātāya vātasamutthānānam pi ābhādhānam patighātāya Atthi etam bhikkhave vñecanam, netam natthi ti vadāmi Tañ ca kho etam¹ bhikkhave vñecanam sampajjati pi vipajjati pi Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave vñam vñecanam desissāmi, vñam vñecanam sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati, jam vñecanam āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā paṇimuccanti jaiādhammā sattā jaiāya paṇimuccanti, maianadhammā sattā maianena paṇimuccanti sokapaṇideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapaṇideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti Tam sunātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti 'Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katamañ ca tam bhikkhave ariyam vñecanam jam vñecanam³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati, jam vñecanam āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā paṇimuccanti jaiādhammā sattā jaiāya paṇimuccanti, maianadhammā sattā maianena paṇimuccanti, sokapaṇideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapaṇideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti⁵

3 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchādittthi vñittā⁶ hoti, ye ca micchādittthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vñittā hoti. sammāditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo vñitto hoti

⁶ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vñittā hoti
sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vñitto hoti
sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo vñitto hoti
sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vñitto hoti
sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsatī vñittā hoti

¹ T M₆ M₇ evam ² T M₆ M₇ c'eva

³ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ S

⁴ Ph. m-eva, T M₆ M₇ c'eva

⁵ T M₆ M₇ virattā, S vñittā *thi oughout*

⁶ M la

sammāsāmaḍḍhissa bhikkhave micchā amādhū viritto hoti
 sammāsāmaḍḍhassa bhikkhave micchāmaḍḍhāni virittāni hoti
 sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti virittā hoti
 ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpākā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti te cassa virittā honti sammāvimuttipaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurimā gacchanti.

4. Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam virecanam yam¹
 virecanam sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati yam virecanam
 āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātīvā parimuccanti jarādhammā³
 sattā jarāya parimuccanti maranādhammā sattā maranena
 parimuccanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā
 sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāselu parimuccan
 ti ti⁴

CIX.

1 Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamanam denti pittasamutthā
 nānam pi ābādhiṇam paṭighātāya semhasamutthānānam pi
 ābādhiṇam paṭighātāya vītasamutthānānam pi ābādhiṇam
 paṭighātāya. Attā¹ etam bhikkhave vamanam, n'etaṃ natthi
 ti vadāmi. Tau ca kho etam bhikkhave vamanam sam
 pajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahaṃ ca kho² bhikkhave ariyam
 vamanam desissāmi yam vamanam sampajjati yeva³ no
 vipajjati yam vamanam āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātīvā
 parimuccanti jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti
 maranādhammā sattā maranena parimuccanti sokapa
 rivedadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapariveda
 dukkhadomanassupāyāselu parimuccanti Tam sunātha⁴
 pe⁵

2 Katamaṃ ca tam bhikkhave ariyam vamanam vāp⁶
 vamanam⁷ sampajjati yeva⁸ no vipajjati yam vamanam
 āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātīvā parimuccanti pe⁹

omitted by T M₆ M₇ T M₆ M₇ c'eva.

³ M. pa i soka pari ⁴ M. Ph. omitt ti

⁵ S. add tam. ⁶ Ph. m-eva T M₆ M₇ c'eva.

⁷ T M₇ add sadh manasi ⁸ M. pa omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₆ S. ¹⁰ M. la Ph. pa

sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā¹ sattā¹ soka-
paṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti²?

3 Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti,
ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti
Sammāsaukappassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo vanto hoti

² sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti
sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti

sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo vanto hoti
sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti
sammāsatiassa bhikkhave micchāsati vantā hoti sam-
māsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī vanto hoti
sammāñānassa bhikkhave micchāñānam vantan hoti
sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye
ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti

4 Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam vamanam, jama va-
manam³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati, jam vamanam
āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā paṇimuccanti, jaiādhammā
pe⁵ sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁶
sattā⁶ sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccan-
ti ti

CX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniyā dhammā Katame
dasa?

2 Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā
hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammā-
diṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² M pa

³ omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇ S

⁴ Ph m-eva, T M₆ M₇ c'eva

⁵ M na Ph S in full ⁶ omitted by M

gacchanti Sammasāṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo
 niddhanto hoti sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā
 niddhantā hoti sammākamantassa bhikkhave micchā
 kamanto niddhanto hoti sammā ājivassa bhikkhave
 micchā ājivo niddhanto hoti sammāvāyāmassa bhik
 khave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti sammāsatissa
 bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti sammāsanaṁdhissa
 bhikkhave micchāsamādhū niddhanto hoti sammānā
 passa bhikkhave micchānānam niddhantaṁ hoti sam
 māvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti ye
 ca micchāvimuttiṭṭhapaṇṇā aṇṇe pāpakaṇṇa akusalaṇṇa dhammā
 sambhavanti te cassa niddhantā honti, sammāvimuttiṭṭhapa
 ṇṇā ca aṇṇe kuṇṇa dhammā bhāvanāpāpāpāpā gacchanti.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dāsa niddhamanīyā dhammā ti.

CXI.

1 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten upa
 sāṅkamaṁ upasaukamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā cha
 antaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bha
 gavantaṁ etad avoca. asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati.
 Kittuvatā nu¹ kho² bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti ti?

2 Idha bhikkhu³ bhikkhu⁴ asekhiyā sammāditthivā sam
 annāgato hoti asekkena sammāsāṅkappena samannāgato
 hoti asekhiyā sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti asekkena
 sammākamantena samannāgato hoti asekkena sammā
 ājivena samannāgato hoti asekkena sammāvāyāmena sam
 annāgato hoti asekhiyā sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti
 asekkena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti asekkena
 sammānāpāpāpāpā samannāgato hoti, asekhiyā sammāvimuttiyā⁵
 samannāgato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu⁶ asekho hoti ti.

M. pa. omitted by T M.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T M, bhikkhave

³ M. bhikkhuessa omitted by Ph M. S

⁵ T sati as in the next Sutta, till vimutti, where it has
 'ttiyā samannā and so on.

⁷ T M. M, bhikkhave. ⁶ omitted by Ph. S

CXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave asekhīyā dhammā Katame dasa²

2 Asekhā sammāditthi asekho sammāsankappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati asekho sammā-samādhī, asekhā sammāñānam, asekhā sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhīyā dhammā ti

Samanasaññāvaggo³ paṭhamo

Tass' uddānam⁴

Saññā⁵ bojjhaṅgā micchattam bījam⁶ vijjāya⁷ niyyaiā⁸
Dhovanā⁹ ca¹⁰ tikicchā ca¹¹ middhamanam¹² dve¹³ asekhā¹⁴ ti

CXIII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto¹² ca, dhammo¹³ ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anatto¹⁴ ca, dhammañ¹⁵ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjītabbam Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca²

2 Micchāditthi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchā-kammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

¹ Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

² T M₆ M₇ *omit tass' udd° and the udd° itself*

³ S samanasaññā ⁴ *omitted by Ph S*

⁵ Ph vijjā hoti, S upavijjaya ⁶ M °iam, S vijjānam

⁷ M °nam, S °nati° ⁸ *omitted by M S*

⁹ M vamanam middho, Ph °na, S °mena

¹⁰ *omitted by Ph* ¹¹ Ph asekhīyā, S cā

¹² T M₇ na attho, Ph dhammo ¹³ Ph anatto

¹⁴ Ph T M₇ dhammañ ¹⁵ Ph T M₇ anatto

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3 Sammādiṭṭhī sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākāmaṃta sammā ajivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvamutta.

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

4. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca vedītabbo attho ca adhamman ca viditvā anattaṃ ca, dhammaṃ ca viditvā attāṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

CXIV

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā attāṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo? katamo ca dhammo katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2 Micchādiṭṭhī bhikkhave adhammo sammādiṭṭhī dhammo ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā sambhavanti ayaṃ anatto sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalaṃ dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti ayaṃ attho Micchāsāṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo sammāsaṅkappo dhammo ye ca micchāsāṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā sambhavanti ayaṃ anatto sammāsāṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalaṃ dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā sambhavanti ayaṃ anatto sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalaṃ dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo sammākammanto dhammo ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā sambhavanti

M. Ph. omī Adh attho ca.

T. M₆. M₇ add bhikkhave.

3 M₆ then has ca attho ca (all)

ayam anatto sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti ayam attho Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo sammāsati dhammo ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto sammāsati paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti ayam attho Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhīpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāsamādhīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāñānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñānaṃ dhammo, ye ca micchāñānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāñānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo ye ca micchāvimutti paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho

3 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti

CXV

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā paṭipajjitabban ti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato uttāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavāsi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkaṇtassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uttāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave ve dītabbo dhammo ca anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca anattāni ca viditvā atthāni ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban ti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṃ Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viṇṇaṇaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā¹ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando ten upasaṅkameyyāma² upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma³ Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākharissatī⁴ tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁵ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhūṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uttāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave⁷ vedītabbo dhammo ca anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca anattāni ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso ambhūkaṃ acirapakkaṇtassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

M. S. vatvāna Ph. vatvā ca.

T M, add athāparaṃ T paṇḍo, M, omits no.

⁴ S āy^o T 'yyama. ⁶ T vya

⁷ M Ph. 'yyāma. M Ph. sārā

⁸ M pa tathā paṭi

samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' ti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā² ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad aho si Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa⁴ vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankameyyāma⁵, upasankamivā āyasmantam Ānantaṃ etam attham puccheyyāma⁶ Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣatī⁷, tathā nam dhāressāmā⁸ ti Vibhajat'⁹ āyasmā Ānando ti¹⁰

4 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sātthiko sāragavesi sārapariyesanam caṃamāno mahato rakkhassa tiṭṭhato¹¹ sāravato atikkamm'¹² eva¹³ mūlam atikkamma¹⁴ khandham sākāpalāse¹⁵ sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idam Āyasmantānam Satthaṃ sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisīvā¹⁶ amhe etam attham patipucchitabbam maññetha¹⁷ So h'āvuso¹⁸ Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninneta amatassa dātā dhammassāmī¹⁹ Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo aho si, yam tūmhe Bhagavantam yeva upasankamivā

¹ M pa || tathā paṭi^o ² T. 'yya ³ S āy^o

⁴ Ph. 'bhajitassa ⁵ T 'yyama, Ph S 'missāma.

⁶ T 'yyama, M. paṭi^o ⁷ T. vya^o throughout

⁸ T 'yyamā, M₆ M₇ 'yyāmā, M 'rissāmā

⁹ M Ph 'tu ¹⁰ omitted by Ph

¹¹ T M₇ thito, M₆ tiṭṭhito ¹² M 'kkam'.

¹³ T. ca ¹⁴ M. T 'kkama ¹⁵ Ph 'saṃ

¹⁶ M Ph 'kkamivā

¹⁷ M₆ mamñeyyātha, M Ph S maññatha

¹⁸ T M₇ S āv^o, Ph. only hi ¹⁹ M Ph S 'sāmī throughout

etam attham puccheyyātha Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyātha⁴ ti.

5 Addhāvuso⁵ Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhuto nāpabhuto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa manetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathagato. So c'eva pan etassa⁶ kālo ahoṃ, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasāṅkamitvā etam⁷ attham puccheyyāma⁸ Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā nam dhāreyyāma Api cāyasma⁹ Ānando Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasma¹⁰ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasma¹¹ Ānando agarukaritvā ti.

6 Tena h'āvuso¹² supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāṇissāmi ti. Evam āvuso¹³ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasma¹⁴ Ānando etad avoca. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavattho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo katamo ca dhammo katamo ca anatto katamo ca attho?

7 Micchādiṭṭhi āvuso adhammo sammādiṭṭhi dhammo ye ca micchādiṭṭhupaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhamma sambhavanti ayaṃ anatto sammādiṭṭhupaccayā ca aneke kusala dhamma bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayaṃ attho Micchāsāṅkappo āvuso adhammo sammāsāṅkappo dhammo

pe¹⁵ micchāvācā āvuso adhammo sammāvācā

M. S. ekam. T yvatha.

³ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. no. ⁴ T yvatha, and so always.

⁵ T M₇ āv^o ⁶ T assa M₆ M₇ tassa.

⁷ T ekam ⁸ T yyama, and so always ⁹ T āy^o

¹⁰ Ph bhajitassa.

M. Ph. S. karitvā T M₇ agamkam (T *tam) karitvā.

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ āv^o ¹² omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhammo micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā-
 kammanto dhammo . . micchā-ājīvo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā-ājīvo dhammo micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo . micchāsamādhi āvuso adhammo
 sammāsamādhi dhammo micchāñānam āvuso adhammo
 sammāñānam dhammo micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. ayam anatto sam-
 māvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpū-
 ṇiṃ gacchanti, ayam attho Yam¹ kho no āvuso Bhagavā
 samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibha-
 jīvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave
 vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto² ca vedītabbo attho ca,
 adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā
 atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjītabban'
 ti, imassa kho ahaṃ³ āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena udde-
 sassa uddīṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam
 vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasankamīvā etam attham
 puccheyyātha⁵. Yathā vo⁶ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁷, tathā naṃ
 dhāreyyāthā ti 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Ānandassa bhūsitam abhinandīvā anumodīvā utthāyāsanā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamīsu, upasankamīvā Bhaga-
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdīsu Ekamantam
 nisīnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum

8 Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam
 uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā utthāyāsanā vi-
 haraṃ pavitttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo⁸
 ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā
 dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjītabban' ti Tesam no bhante
 ambhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si Idam
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā

¹ M ayam ² M la || tathā paṭi° ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ aj° ⁵ M. paṭi°

⁶ T M₆ M₇ S no, M kho ⁷ S °kareyya

⁸ M pa || tathā paṭi°

vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittḥo
 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca anattho
 ca veditabbo attho ca adhamman ca viditvā dhammaṃ
 ca anatthaṃ ca viditvā atthan ca yathā dhammo yathā
 attho, tathā paṭipattiabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bha-
 gavatā saṃkhattena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
 avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no
 bhanto amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi. Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando
 Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhūvito ca viuddhānaṃ sabrah-
 macārināṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā
 saṃkhattena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avi-
 bhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam
 yenāyasmā Ānando ten upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham puccheyyāma. Yathā
 no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā¹
 ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upa-
 saṅkamimhi², upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam
 attham apucchimhā³. Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānan-
 deṇa imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyanjanahehi attho
 suvibhatto ti.

9 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando
 mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave
 upasaṅkamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha, aham pi c'etam⁶
 evam eva⁷ vyākareyyam. Yathā taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ,
 eso c'eva⁸ tassa⁸ attho, evaṃ ca naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CXVI.

1 Atha kho Ajito⁹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddham sammodi
 sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ

¹ M. pa i tathā paṭi S. āy^o S. royyāma

² M₆ amimha T amamha S M₆ ha T apucchimha

³ M. Ph. ca taṃ T M₇ add attham. T evam.

⁴ T M₇ c'etassa, M₆ c'ev'etassa

⁵ Ph. Ajino throughout S Ajino T Ajito M₆ Ajivako
 M₇ Ajiviko M Ph. sārā

nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho Ajito¹ paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘amhākam bho Gotama pandito² nāma sabrahmacārī, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatām³ cintitāni⁴, yehi aññatitthiyā upānaddhā⁵ va⁶ jānanti⁶ upānaddh’amhā’⁷ ti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘dhāretha no⁸ tumhe bhikkhave panditavatthūnī’ ti ‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo yam Bhagavā bhāseyya Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti ‘Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmī’ ti ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhātī⁹ abhinippileti¹⁰ Tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti¹¹, tena sū adhammikaṃ paṇisā uccāsaddā¹² mahāsaddā¹² hoti¹³ ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti

3 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhātī abhinippileti tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti¹⁴, tena sū adhammikaṃ paṇisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādam adhammikaṃ ca vādam abhiniggaṇhātī abhinippileti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti¹⁴, tena sū adhammikaṃ paṇisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti

5 Idha¹⁵ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhātī abhinippileti, tena ca

¹ M₆ ājivako, T M₇ ājivito, omitted by S

² T M₆ M₇ pandisso, T M₇ have also brahma vā instead of sabrahma^o ³ Ph cinta^o

⁴ omitted by T M₇ S. ⁵ Ph uddhā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ pajā^o ⁷ M Ph S ‘oddhasmā

⁸ omitted by Ph ⁹ M Ph ‘hati throughout.

¹⁰ T M₇ ‘ppeleti throughout, ¹¹ T M₇ rajati

¹² M Ph uccāsaddamahā^o throughout

¹³ M. Ph honti always ¹⁴ T M₇ rajati

¹⁵ M Ph omit this passage

dhammikaṃ parisam rañjati tena sã dhammikaṃ parisã uccāsaddã mahāsaddã hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho ti 3

6 Adhammo ca⁴ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvã dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvã atthañ ca, yathã dhammo yathã attho tathã paṭipajjitabbam⁵. Katamo⁶ ca⁷ bhikkhave adhammo katamo ca⁷ dhammo katamo ca⁷ anatto katamo ca⁷ attho?

7 Micchādittthi bhikkhave adhammo sammādittthi dhammo, ye ca micchādittthipaccayã aneke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammã sambhavanti ayam anatto sammādittthipaccayã ca aneke kusalaṃ dhammã bhāvanāpāripurīṃ gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsankappo bhikkhave adhammo sammã sankappo dhammo micchāvācã bhikkhave adhammo sammāvācã dhammo micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo sammākammanto dhammo micchã ñjivo bhikkhave adhammo, sammã ñjivo dhammo micchāvã yāmo bhikkhave adhammo sammāvāyāmo dhammo micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo sammāsati dhammo micchāsammādhū bhikkhave adhammo sammāsammādhū dhammo micchāñānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo sammāñānaṃ dhammo micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo sammā vimutti dhammo ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayã aneke⁸ pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammã sambhavanti ayam anatto sammā vimuttipaccayã ca aneke kusalaṃ dhammã bhāvanāpāripurīṃ gacchanti, ayam attho

Adhammo ca⁹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca adhammañ ca viditvã dhammañ

S. adh T M, rajati.

³ S. adds the following passage, viz Idha pana bhikkhavo dh° vādena dh vādaṃ abhiniggo abhinipp tena ca dh parisam r° tena sã dh parisã ucc° mahā hoti paṇḍito vata bho p° r° bho' ti.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T S. add ti.

⁶ T M, only have katamo ca bh adh kat° ca anatto

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T M, M, pe 1 ayam anatto

⁹ T M, M, pe 1 ayam attho.

ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā
attho, tathā patipajjitabban ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam
etam paticca vuttan ti

CXVII

1 Atha kho Saṅgāyavo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī,
sammodanīyam katham sūānīyam² vītisāietvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdī Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Saṅgāyavo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama oīmam
tīam, kin³ pāīmam tīan' ti?

2 Micchādīṭṭhi kho brāhmaṇa oīmam tīam, sammā-
dīṭṭhi pāīmam tīam Micchāsankappo oīmam tīam,
sammāsankappo pāīmam tīam Micchāvācā oīmam
tīam, sammāvācā pāīmam tīam Micchākammanto oī-
mam tīam, sammākammanto pāīmam tīam Micchā-ājīvo
oīmam tīam, sammā-ājīvo pāīmam tīam Micchāvāyāmo
oīmam tīam, sammāvāyāmo pāīmam tīam, micchūsati
oīmam tīam, sammāsati pāīmam tīam Micchāsamādhi
oīmam tīam, sammāsamādhi pāīmam tīam Micchā-
ñānam oīmam tīam, sammāñānam pāīmam tīam
Micchāvīmutti oīmam tīam, sammāvīmutti pāīmam tīam

Idam kho brāhmaṇa oīmam tīam, idam pāīmam tīan ti³

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāīagāmino

athāyam itarā pajā tīram evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte⁴ dhamme dhammānuvattino

te janā pāīam essanti⁵ maccudheyyam suduttarā

Kaṇham dhammam vippahāya sukkam bhāvētha pandito

okā anokam āgama vīveke yattha dūramam

Tatīābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akāñcano

pariyodapeyya attānam cittakleshi⁶ pandito

¹ Ph S Saṅgāyavo ² M Ph. sārā°

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ T °to ⁵ Ph T M₆ M₇ issanti

⁶ M₆ citakehi

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu sammācittāṃ subhāvitāṃ
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavaṃ jutimanto te loka parinibbutā³ ti

OXVIII.

1 Orimaṇ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave tīraṃ desessāmi⁵ pārimaṇi ca
 tīraṃ. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāṇissāmi
 ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
 sum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave orimaṇ tīraṃ katamaṇ ca
 pārimaṇ tīraṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave⁶ orimaṇ tīraṃ sammādiṭṭhi
 pārimaṇ tīraṃ pe⁷ micchāvimutti orimaṇ tīraṃ
 sammāvimutti pārimaṇ tīraṃ. Idam kho bhikkhave ori-
 maṇ tīraṃ idam pārimaṇ tīraṃ ti.

Appalā te manussesu ye jaṇā pāragāmīno
 athāyaṃ itarā paṇā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d akkhāto dhammo⁸ dhammānāvattīno
 te jaṇā pāram essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāya sukkam bhāvetha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgama vīke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhuratim iccheyya lutvā kāme akāncano
 pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaḷlesu paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu sammācittāṃ subhāvitāṃ
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā

khīṇāsavaṃ jutimanto te loka parinibbutā³ ti

OXIX.

1 Tena kho pana samayena Jānussoṇi⁹ brāhmano tadah'
 uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allanī

T M₇ dlu aṅgo T jātī⁹ M bhāta

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M₅ desessāmi ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M la, Ph. pa. ⁸ T dhammo

⁹ Ph. Jānussoṇi M. Jānussoṇi, M₇ Jānussoṇi, M₅ Jā-
 nussoṇi throughout T Jānussoṇi Jānussoṇi and Jānussoṇi.

kusamuṭṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantam tthito hoti Addasā¹ kho Bhagavā Jānussoṇim brāhmanam tadah'uposathe sisam nahātam navam khomayugam nivattham allam kusamuṭṭhim ādāya avidūre ekamantam tthitam, disvā² Jānussoṇim brāhmanam etad avoca 'kin nu kho³ tvam brāhmana tadah'uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam kusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekamantam tthito, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁵ brāhmanakulassā'⁶ ti? 'Paccorohanī bho Gotama ajja brāhmanakulassā⁶ ti Yathākatham pana brāhmana brāhmanānam paccorohanī hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmanā tadah'uposathe sisam nahātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavim opuṇṇitvā⁷ hanitehi kusehi pattharitvā⁸ antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāram⁹ seyyam kappenti Te tam iattim tikkhattum paccutthāya¹⁰ pañjalikā¹⁰ aggim namassanti paccorohāma bhavantam¹¹, paccorohāma bhavantam¹¹ ti, pahutena¹² ca sappitelena navaṇitena aggim santappenti, tassā ca iattiyā accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena brāhmane santappenti Eram bho Gotama brāhmanānam paccorohanī hoti' ti 'Aññathā kho brāhmana¹³ brāhmanānam paccorohanī¹⁴, aññathā ca¹⁵ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hoti' ti 'Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hoti¹⁶ Sādhume bhavam Gotama tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hoti' ti¹⁷ 'Tena hi brāhmana sunāhi sādhuḥkam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jānussoṇi brāhmano Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ M oṣa ² M Ph S disvāna

³ omitted by M Ph S ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁵ T M₇ v'ajja, S ajja, omitted by M₆, M. Ph add
brahmana ⁶ M Ph brahmakusalassā

⁷ M₆ j'etvā, T omayitvā, M₇ otvā

⁸ Ph santharitvā, M pavitthāretvā

⁹ T M₇ aggāgāram ¹⁰ M₆ pañjalikāya paccutthāya

¹¹ Ph bhagavantam, M₆ mahantam and bhavantam

¹² M bahukena, Ph bahutena ¹³ omitted by T M₇.

¹⁴ M M₆ add hoti ¹⁵ omitted by M₆

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ hoti ti ¹⁷ omitted by T

2 Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako ita paṭisañcikkhati micchādittṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchādittṭham pajahati, micchādittṭhiyā paccorohati. Micchāsankappassa kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsankappam pajahati, micchāsankappā paccorohati. Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvācam pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati. Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati, micchākammantaṃ paccorohati. Micchā ajivassa kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchā ajivam pajahati, micchā ajivā paccorohati. Micchāvāyāmaṣṣa kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati, micchāvāyāmaṃ paccorohati. Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati. Micchāsamaḍḍhissa kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsamaḍḍham pajahati, micchāsamaḍḍhā paccorohati. Micchāñāpassa kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāñāpaṃ pajahati, micchāñāpā paccorohati. Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti ti.

3 Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohani, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti³ imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaniyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohani kalam nāgghati⁴ soḷasaṃ

omitted by M Ph. T *omitted by T*

³ T M. hoti ti *omitted by M.*

⁴ M. Ph. n'aggh, S. na aggh

Abhikkantam bho Gotama pe¹ . upāsakam mam bhavam Gotama dhāretu aṇa-t-agge pānupetam saṇa-gatan ti

CXX

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohanam desissāmi² Tam sunātha³ . . pe⁴ . Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanā?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati ‘micchādittḥiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti So iti paṭisamkhāya micchādittḥim pajahati, micchādittḥiyā paccorohati . ‘Micchāsankappaṇassa kho pāpako⁵ vipāko⁵ . pe⁴ . micchāvācāya kho . micchākammantassa kho . micchā-ājivassa kho . . ⁶ micchāvāyāmassa kho micchāsatiyā kho . . micchāsamādhissa kho micchāñānassa kho . micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisamkhāya micchāvimuttim pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanā ti.

CXXI

1 Suniyassa⁷ bhikkhave udayato etaṃ pubbangamaṃ etaṃ pubbanimittam, yad⁸ idaṃ⁸ aṇunaggam⁹ Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kusalānam dhammānam etaṃ pubbangamaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittam, yad idaṃ sammādittḥi

2 Sammādittḥissa¹⁰ bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahoti Sammāsankappassa sammāvācā pahoti Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti Sammāsatiṇṇassa sammāsamādhā

¹ M pa, omitted by Ph

² M₆ M₇ desessāmi

³ T M₇ add sādḥukam

⁴ omitted by M Ph S

⁵ omitted by S

⁶ M₆ pe

⁷ M Ph sū^o

⁸ M₆ etaṃ, omitted by Ph

⁹ M Ph °nuggam, S °nuttam

¹⁰ M Ph S °dittḥikassa

pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammā
uñnassa¹ sammāvimutti pahoti ti

CXXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
āsavānaṃ khayaṇa samvattanti. Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvūcā sammākam-
manto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāceti sammāsamādhī
sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
āsavānaṃ khayaṇa samvattanti ti.

Paccorohāṇavaggo³ dūṭṭho.

[Tass uddānaṃ

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagāravo ca oramam

Dve c'eva paccorohāṇi pubbaṅgamam āsavo cā ti.]⁴

CXXIII

1 Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāṭṭa
na aññatra sugatavinaya. Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo⁶ sammāvūcā sammā-
kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāceti sammā-
samādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāṭṭa
na aññatra sugatavinaya ti⁷

CXXIV

1 Dasa yime⁸ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti
na aññatra sugatavinaya. Katame dasa?

T M, 'nāpissa. omitted by Ph. S. 1 Ph. Vagga.

⁴ only in M. M. has tass' uddānaṃ samkhittā vitthataṃ
Anando Ajāna ve yaṃ gayhakaṃ dve paccorohāṇi vutta su-
riyā āsavakkhaya ti 1 T ime.

⁶ Ph. pa 1 sammākammanto. 1 omitted by Ph.

2 Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti
na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXV.

1 Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānī-
samsā na aññatīa sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditṭhi pe¹ . sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā³ mahā-
nisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXVI

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā
honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā
honti na aññatīa sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditṭhi pe¹ sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā
honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā
honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya viā-
gāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbā-
nāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti Katame dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhi . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya viā-
gāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sam-
vattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXVIII⁴

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-
pannā uppajjanti na aññatīa sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

¹ M la, Ph. pa ² T ime

³ T. iāgavinaya° as in CXXVI

⁴ is missing in M₆

2 Sammādiṭṭhi po sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ ti.

CXXIX.

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinaya
ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi po sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ ti.

CXXX.

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
rūgavinayapariyosānā honti dosavinayapariyosānā honti
mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra ugatavinaya
Katame dasa?

2 Sammādiṭṭhi po sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
rūgavinayapariyosānā honti do avinayapariyosānā honti,
mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ ti.

CXXXI.

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhinnaṃ
sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavi
nayaṃ ti. Katame dasa?

2 Sammādiṭṭhi po sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhinnaṃ
sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavi
nayaṃ ti.

CXXXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā Katame dasa?

2 Micchādīṭṭhi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti

CXXXIII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā Katame dasa?

2 Sammādīṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti

Parisuddhavaggo¹ tatīyo²

CXXXIV

1 Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ asādhun ca, taṃ sunātha sādhumam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccāssosun. Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Micchādīṭṭhi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

—

¹ S. *Parisuddhi*, Ph. *Vaggo*

² M₆ *adds tass' uddānam parisuddhamano upamala-rāgavipaṭṭajanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti*

³ T. *desessāmi*

Sammāditthi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvūcā sammākamman
to sammā Ajivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi
sammānāpam sammāvimutti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave sādhan ti.

CX X V

1 Ariyadhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi anariya
dhammaṃ ca taṃ supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha¹
pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchāditthi pe⁴ micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4 Sammāditthi pe⁴ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXV \ VI.

1 Kusalaṃ³ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi⁶ akusalaṃ⁷ ca
taṃ supātha pe⁸

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?

Micchāditthi pe⁴ micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kusalaṃ?

Sammāditthi pe⁴ sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalaṃ.

UX X \ VII.

1 Attamaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi anattaṃ ca taṃ
supātha pe⁸

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

T M₆ desessāmi. omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. pa, omitted by Ph. S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. la Ph. pa ⁵ M. Ph. aka

⁶ M₆ M₇ desessāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. ku^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph., S. in full.

Micchādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anatto.
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Sammādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave attho ti

CXXXVIII

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca,
 tam sunātha . pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Micchādīṭṭhi . . pe¹ . micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave adhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Sammādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dhammo ti

CXXXIX

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi³ anā-
 savañ ca, tam sunātha . pe² . .
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Micchādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . . micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Sammādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti

CXL

1 Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi⁴ ana-
 vajjañ ca, tam sunātha . pe² . .
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Micchādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Sammādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti

¹ M la, Ph pa ² omitted by M Ph, S in full {
³ M Ph M₆ dese° ⁴ M T M₇ dese°

CXT I

- 1 Tapaniyañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi¹ ata
paniyañ ca, tam supātha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi pe³ micchāvimutti
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi pe³ sammāvimutti.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti.

CXT II

- 1 Ācayagāmiñ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi¹
apacayagāmiñ ca, tam supātha pe
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi pe⁴ micchāvimutti.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi pe³ sammāvimutti.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti.

CXT III

- 1 Dukkhudrayaṇi⁵ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi⁶
sukhudrayaṇi⁵ ca, tam supātha pe⁴
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi pe³ micchāvimutti.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi pe³ sammāvimutti.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti

M. Ph. T M₆ dese^o

omitted by M. Ph. S. in full.

¹ M. la Ph. pa ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. *indriyaṇi, T M₆ M, *uddayaṇi throughout.

⁶ T M₆ dese^o

CXLIV

1 Dukkhaṇipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹
sukhaṇipākaṇ ca, tam sunātha . pe² . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . pe³ micchāvimutti

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhaṇipāko dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . pe³ sammāvimutti

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sukhaṇipāko dhammo ti

Sādhuvaggo⁴ catuttho⁵

CXLV

1. Ariyamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
anariyamaggaṇ ca, tam sunātha . pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . pe³ . micchāvimutti

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . pe³ . sammāvimutti

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti

CXLVI

1 Sikkhamaggaṇ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁸
kanhamaggaṇ⁹ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe² .

¹ M Ph T dese° ² omitted by M Ph., S in full.

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ Ph T M₇ Vaggo

⁵ M₆ adds tass' uddānam

Sādhūṃ ariyakusalam atthadhammaṃ anāsavaṃ

Sāvajjaṃ tapaniyyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhuḍḍayaṃ

Dukkhaṇipākena te dasā ti

⁶ Ph T M₆ dese° ⁷ M Ph S kanha°

⁸ M₆ dese° ⁹ M Ph S sukka°

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaphamaggo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kaphamaggo?
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggo ti.

OXLVII.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaddham-
 mañ ca, tam supātha pe³
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

OXLVIII.

1. Sappurisadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁴ asap-
 purisadhammañ ca, tam supātha pe³
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti.

OXLIX

1. Uppādetabban ca vo bhikkhave dhammap desissāmi⁴
 na uppādetabbañ ca, tam supātha pe³
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

M. la Ph. pa. M. Ph. T M₆ dese^o

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. in full. ⁴ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ dese^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇, omit also tam su,
 S. in full.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo tī.

CL

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi²
 na āsevitabbañ³ ca, tam sunātha pe⁴ .
 2. Katamo⁵ ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe¹ . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo tī

CLI

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi²
 na bhāvetabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe⁴
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe¹ . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo tī

CLII

1. Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
 na bahulikātabbañ ca, tam sunātha . pe⁴ .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo tī.

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M. Ph. T. M, dese°

³ T M₆ M₇ sevi°, T M₇ throughout

⁴ omitted by M Ph, S in full.

⁵ in M₆ there is some disorder

⁶ M Ph T. dese°

CLIII

1 Anussarītabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi¹
na anussarītabbañ ca tañ supātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo?
Micchādītthi pe³ micchāvimutti.

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo?

Sammādītthi pe⁴ sammāvimutti.⁵

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo ti

CLIV

1 Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissā-
mi¹ na sacchikātabbañ ca, tañ supātha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Micchādītthi pe³ micchāvimutti.

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādītthi pe⁴ sammāvimutti.

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ pañcama⁶

Pannāsako⁷ tatiya.

— — —

CLV

1 Dasahi¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevītabbo Katamehi dasahi²?

M. Ph. M₆ dese³ omitted by M. Ph. S. in full.

³ M. la, Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ dese

⁵ M. M₆ Ariyavaggo Ph. T M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. saññāpaṇṇāsako S. tatiyapaṇṇāsako Ph. T M₆
M₇ omit Pann tatiya.

⁷ M₆ adds tass' uddānam ariyo maggo kaṇhamaggo
saddhammo sappurisa⁸ dhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevi-
tabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bāhulikātabbo
dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti. ⁸ T M₇ add me.

⁹ T M₇ add dasahi bh dho sa pu sevītabbo.

2 Micchādittiko¹ hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti, micchāñānī³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḃbo.

3 Dasāṃ bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato puggalo sevitaḃbo Katameṃ dasaṃ?

4 Sammādittiko⁴ hoti, sammāsankappo hoti sammāvāco² hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāñānī³ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato puggalo sevitaḃbo ti⁵

CLVI CLXVI

1 Dasāṃ bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḃbo pe⁶ . bhajitaḃbo⁷ pe⁸ . na⁹ payirupāsitaḃbo payirupāsitaḃbo¹⁰ pe⁶ na puḃjo hoti . pe¹¹ puḃjo hoti¹² na pāsamsa hoti pe¹¹ pāsamsa hoti¹² agāiavo hoti . sagāiavo¹³ hoti pe⁸ appatikkho¹⁴ hoti pe¹¹ . sappatikkho¹⁴ hoti . na ārādhako hoti pe⁶ . ārādhako hoti¹² ¹⁵ na viṣujjhati pe¹¹ . viṣujjhati . mānam¹⁶ nādhībhoti¹⁷ pe¹¹ mānam¹⁶ adhiḃbhoti¹⁸

¹ M °dittḥi

² M Ph °cā, T °vāyāmo, M₆ °vāyāmo and °vāco

³ M Ph °nam ⁴ M Ph °dittḥi

⁵ omitted by M Ph, S adds in parenthesis Chuttarādi-yaddhasatādisuttam peyyālavasena ganitaḃbham

⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

⁷ T M₇ na bh°, M₇ adds ti ⁸ M. la, omitted by Ph. S

⁹ omitted by T M₇ ¹⁰ T M₇ na pay°

¹¹ omitted by M Ph S ¹² T M₆ M₇ hoti ti

¹³ Ph gā° ¹⁴ T. °tikko, M °tisso, Ph °tisso

¹⁵ M. la, Ph pa

¹⁶ M₆ māram, T M₇ mānam and māram.

¹⁷ M. °vibhoti ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ °ti ti, M °vibhoti.

paññāya na vadḍhati pe paññāya vadḍhati³
 bahum apunnam pasavati bahum puññam pasa
 vati. Katamehi dasahi?

2 Sammāditṭhiko⁴ hoti sammāsaṅkappo hoti sammā
 vāco⁵ hoti sammākammanto hoti sammā ajivo hoti sam
 māvyāmo hoti sammāsati hoti sammāsamaḍhi hoti
 sammāñāsi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸

CLXVII.

1 Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sissam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam
 kusamutṭhum ādāya Bhagavato avidure ekamantam tṭho
 hoti. Addasa¹⁰ kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam
 tadah' uposathe sissam nahātam navam khomayugam ni
 vattham allam kusamutṭhum ādāya ekamantam tṭham,
 disvā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam etad avoca kin nu kho¹¹
 tvam brāhmaṇa tadah' uposathe sissam nahāto navam
 khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutṭhum ādāya ekaman
 tam tṭho kin nu khv¹² ayya brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇakulassa¹³
 ti¹⁴ Paccorohani bho Gotama ayya brāhmaṇakulassa¹⁴

M. la Ph. pa. omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ M₇ °ti ti. ⁴ M. Ph. °ditṭhi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ °ca. ⁶ M. Ph. °nam.

⁷ M. Sammāditṭhivaggo Ph. M₆ Sammāditṭhupannāsakam,
 T. Pannāsakam M₇ ki.

⁸ M. S. paṭhamo Ph. chaṭṭham omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ see p. 233 n. 9 M. Ph. °sa.

M. Ph. S. disvāna. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S.

¹² S. kho. ¹³ M. Ph. brahmakulassa.

¹⁴ T. adds puechi.

tī. ‘Yathākatham pana biāhmana biāhmanānam paccorohani hoti’ tī? ‘Idha bho Gotama brāhmanā tadah’ uposathe sīsam nahātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjitvā¹ hanitelu kusehu pattharitvā² antaiā ca velam antaiā ca agyāgāiam³ seyyam kappenti. Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccutthāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti ‘paccorohāma bhavantam paccorohāma bhavantam’ tī, pahutena⁴ ca sappitelena navañitena aggim santappenti Tassā ca rattiyā accayena pañitena khādamiyena bhojaniyena brāhmane santappenti. Evam kho⁵ bho Gotama biāhmanānam paccorohani hoti’ tī ‘Aññathā kho biāhmanānam paccorohani⁶, aññathā ca⁷ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti’ tī ‘Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti⁸? Sādhū⁹ me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti’ tī ‘Tena hi biāhmana sunāhi sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi’ tī ‘Evam bho’ tī kho Jānussoṇi biāhmano Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Idha brāhmana ariyasāvako itī paṭisañcikkhati ‘pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva¹⁰ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī So itī paṭisamkhāya pānātipātā paccorohati . ‘Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī So itī paṭisamkhāya adinnādānam pajahati, adinnādānā paccorohati ‘Kāmesu micchācāriassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī So itī paṭisamkhāya kāmesu micchācāriam pajahati, kāmesu micchācārā paccorohati . . ‘Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī So itī

¹ T M₇ ubbhajitvā, M₆ nibbhañjitvā

² M M₇ pavittharitvā, Ph santharitvā, T pavitthajitvā

³ T. M₇ aggā°

⁴ M T bahukena, Ph M₇ bahutena

⁵ omitted by M Ph ⁶ M Ph. S add hoti

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T hoti tī

⁹ T twice, S adds vata

¹⁰ T. M₆ S dīṭṭh’eva throughout, M₇ dīṭṭh’evā and dīṭṭhe c’eva

paṭisaṃkhāya musāvādam pajahati musāvādā paccorohati

‘Pisunāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇī cā’ ti So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pisunavācam pajahati pisunāya vācāya paccorohati

Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇī cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pharusavācam pajahati pharusāya vācāya paccorohati Samphappalā

passa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisam parāyaṇī cā’ ti So iti paṭisaṃkhāya samphappalāpam pajahati samphappalāpā paccorohati Abhujhāya kho

pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇī cā’ ti So iti paṭisaṃkhāya abhujham pajahati abhujhāya paccorohati Vyāpādassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe

c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇī cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya vyāpādam pajahati vyāpādā paccorohati Micchā

diṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisam parāyaṇī cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ paja hatī micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti ti.

3. Aññathā³ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohani⁴ aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti, musā⁵ ca⁶ bho⁶ Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaniyā brāhma ṇānaṃ paccorohani kalam nāgghati⁷ soḷasim Abhikkam tam bho Gotama pe⁸ upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aya t-agge pāṇupetam saranam gatan ti.

OLXVIII

1 Ariyam vo bhikkhave paccorohaniṃ desissāmi⁹ tam supātha pe Bhagavā etad avoca Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohani?

M Ph. M. S. pisun *always*. T vya *always*.

³ M Ph. add kho ⁴ S adda hoti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ M. Ph. n’aggho Ph. T M_c. M, ⁹anti.

⁸ M. pa omitted by Ph. ⁹ T M, dese

¹⁰ M. Ph S. in full.

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako itī paṭisañcikkhatī ‘pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva¹ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī So itī paṭisamkhāya pānātipātā pajahatī, pānātipātā paccorohatī . . pe² . ‘Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī So itī paṭisamkhāya micchādīṭṭhim pajahatī, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohatī

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanī tī

CLXIX

1. Atha kho Sangāravo³ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddim sammodi . . pe⁴ . Ekamantam nisinnō kho Sangāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘kin nu kho bho Gotama oṃmam tīam, kim pārīmam tīan’ tī⁵

2 Pānātipāto kho brāhmaṇa oṃmam tīam, pānātipātā veramanī pārīmam tīam Adinnādānaṃ kho⁵ brāhmaṇa⁵ oṃmam tīam, adinnādānā veramanī pārīmam tīam Kāmesu micchācāro oṃmam tīam, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī pārīmam tīam Musāvādo oṃmam tīam, musāvādā veramanī pārīmam tīam Pisunā vācā oṃmam tīam, pisunāya vācāya veramanī pārīmam tīam Pharusā vācā oṃmam tīam, pharusāya vācāya veramanī pārīmam tīam Samphappalāpo oṃmam tīam, samphappalāpā veramanī pārīmam tīam Abhiyjhā oṃmam tīam, anabhiyjhāya pārīmam tīam Vyāpādo oṃmam tīam, avyāpādo pārīmam tīam Micchādīṭṭhi oṃmam tīam, sammādīṭṭhi pārīmam tīam

Idam kho brāhmaṇa oṃmam tīam, idam pārīmam tīan tī

¹ M₆ S dīṭṭh’ eva *throughout*

² Ph S *in full, as in the preceding Sutta*, M has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohatī, and so henceforth.

³ Ph S Sag° *throughout*

⁴ M Ph. S *in full*

⁵ omitted by S

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ¹ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma dakkhāte dhamme dhammānuyattino
 te janā pāraṃ essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkam bhāvētha paṇḍito
 oḷā anokam āgamaṃ viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrabhiraṭṭim iccheyya hitvā kāme akāricāno
 pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ cittakleshe³ paṇḍito
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu⁴ sammācittaṃ subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭimissagge anupādāya ye ratū
 khīṇāsavaṃ jutimanto⁵ te loke parinibbutā⁶ tī⁷

OT XX

1 Orimañ ca vo⁸ bhikkhave tīraṃ demaṃ pūrimaṃ
 ca tīraṃ taṃ supātha pe⁹ Katamañ ca bhik
 khave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamaṃ ca pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

2 Pāṇātipāto kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 adinnādānaṃ veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimaṃ tīraṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ musāvādā veramaṇi pā
 rimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusaṃ vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappa
 lāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Abhiṇṇhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhiṇṇhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ.
 Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā
 diṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ idaṃ pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ ti.

M athāya. Ph. issanti.

³ Ph. cittaṃ kessehi.

⁴ M₇ dhūṃ aṅg^o ⁵ M₇ jūti^o

⁶ M. bbūta. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
athāyam itarā pajā tīnam evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānūvattino
te janā pāram essanti¹ maccudheyyaṃ suduttarā
Kāham dhammam vipphāya sukkam bhāvētha pandito
okā anokam āgama vīveke yathā dūramam
Tatīābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akāncano
paṇiyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesheṃ pandito.
Yesam sambodhiyangesu² sammācittam subhāvitam
anādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ita
khīnāsavā jutimanto³ te loke paṇinibbutā⁴ ti

CLXXI

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo
ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,
dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
tathā paṭipajjitabbam⁵ , Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
ca anatto ca?

2. Pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musā-
vādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhiyjhā
vyāpādo micchādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca Ka-
tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3 Pānātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesu
micchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī pisunāya vācāya
veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā vera-
maṇī anabhiyjhā vyāpādo sammādīṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca

Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo
ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,
dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho⁶,
tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam
paṭicca vuttan ti

¹ Ph issanti

² T M, °dhī ang°

³ T jūti°

⁴ M. °bbūtā

⁵ M Ph T °bban ti

⁶ M adds ca

CLXXXI

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attō ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attō tathā paṭipayjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatrā¹ Sagato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ. Idam kho no avuso Bhagavā samkhuttena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavītho adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attō ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca yathā dhammo yathā attō tathā paṭipayjitabban ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhuttena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṃ. Ayam kho āyasmaṃ Mahākaccāno Satthu c eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viṇūdnam sabbrahmacārīnam pahoti cāyasmaṃ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhuttena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yonāyasmaṃ Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Mahākaccānam etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmaṃ Mahākaccāno vyākariṃsatī tathā naṃ dhūressāma² ti.

3 Atha kho te bhikkhū yonāyasmaṃ Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkanuṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhīṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitasāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasantam Mahākaccānam etad avocum. Idam kho no avuso Kaccāna Bhagavā samkhuttena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavītho adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attō ca, adhammaṃ

ca viditvā dhammañ ca anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti Tesam no āvuso amhākam acenapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihitram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo' dhammo ca anattho ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti' Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahoṣi Ayaṃ kho āyasmī Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā² Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamitvā āyasantam Mahākaccānam etam attham puccheyyāma Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣatī, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti Vibhajat'³ āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti

4 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sūriyagaveṣī sārapiyeesanam caṃamāno mahato rukkhassa titthato sūriyavato⁴ atikkamm' eva⁵ mūlam atikkamma khandham sakhāpalāse sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya, evam sampadam idam Āyasantānam Satthaṃ sammukhibbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā⁶ amhe eṭam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha⁷ So h'⁸ āvuso Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passatī cakklubbhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī⁹ Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yam tumhe

¹ M pa || tathā paṭi° ² S āy°

³ Ph vibhajatu, M ʻjitu

⁴ M₆ sārato, omitted by T M₇ ⁵ M atikkamma

⁶ M Ph atikkamitvā

⁷ M Ph maññeyyātha, M₆ M₇ S maññatha

⁸ S hi, omitted by T M₇

⁹ M Ph. S °sāmī throughout

Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham puccheyyathā. Yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathā ti.

5 Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto ānābhūto dhammabhūto brahmo bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninneta amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhit tena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā kaccāno agarukaritvā¹ ti.

6. Tena² āvuso³ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhūṭissāmi ti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhattena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharāṃ pavatṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo⁴ ca anatto ca veditabbo attho ca adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipattiabbān ti Katamo cāvuso adhammo katamo ca⁵ dhammo katamo ca⁶ anatto katamo ca⁷ attho?

7 Pāpātipāto āvuso adhammo pāpātipātā veramaṇi dhammo ye ca pāpātipātapaccayā aneke pāpake akusale dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto pāpātipātā veramaṇi paccayā ca aneke kusale dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānam āvuso adhammo adinnādānaṃ veramaṇi dhammo ye ca adinnādānapaccayā

T M₆ M₇ S. no. T oyyamā M, oyyamā.
² S. āy^o ³ S. katvā, T M₇ agarukam karitvā.
⁴ T M₆ M₇ tenā^o ⁵ M. pa¹ tathā paṭi
⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇
⁷ omitted by M. T M₆ M₇ ⁸ omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto
 adinnādāna veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Kāmesu micchā-
 cāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī dhammo,
 ye ca kāmesu micchācāripaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, kāmesu micchācārā
 veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Musāvādo āvuso adhammo,
 musāvādā veramanī dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, mu-
 sāvādā veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva-
 nāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Pisunā vācā āvuso
 adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramanī dhammo, ye ca pisuna-
 vācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramanīpaccayā ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho
 Pharusū vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramanī
 dhammo, ye ca pharusavācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pharusāya vācāya
 veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Samphappalāpo āvuso
 adhammo, samphappalāpā veramanī dhammo, ye ca sam-
 phappalāpāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sam-
 bhavanti, ayam anatto, samphappalāpā veramanīpaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti,
 ayam attho Abhiyjhā āvuso adhammo, anabhiyjhā dhammo,
 ye ca abhiyjhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, ayam anatto, anabhiyjhāpaccayā ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho.
 Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo ye ca vyā-
 pādāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatto, avyāpādāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchādīṭṭhi
 āvuso adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhi-
 paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam
 anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Yam kho no
 āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho adhammo
 ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo
 attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca
 viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭi
 paṇṇatābbaṃ ti imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā sam
 khittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibha
 jitvā evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi; ākaṅkhamānā ca
 pana tamhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ
 attham puccheyyātha.¹ Yathā vo² Bhagavā vyākaroṭi³
 tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti. Evaṃ āvuso⁴ ti kho te bhikkhu
 āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumod
 itvā⁵ utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissa
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhinandevā ekamantaṃ nira
 dāsu. Ekamantaṃ usinnaṃ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
 etad avocum —

8. Yaṃ kho no⁶ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ
 uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihā
 ram pavittṭho adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo
 ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā
 dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho tathā paṭipapaṇṇatābbaṃ ti. Tesam no bhante
 amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ. Idam
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā
 vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho
 adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca anatto
 ca veditabbo attho ca adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ
 ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā
 attho tathā paṭipapaṇṇatābbaṃ ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bha
 gavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
 vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṃ.
 Ayam kho āyasma Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito
 sambhāvito ca viññānam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmaṃ⁷
 Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa

M. pa : tathā paṭi S. adds pi
¹ T M₆ M₇ aj^o ⁴ M. paṭipu ⁵ T M₆ M₇ S. no
⁶ S. kareyya. ⁷ omitted by T
⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ S. āy^o

uddiṭṭhassa vitthāṇena attham avibhattassa vitthāṇena
attham vibhajitum Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Mahā-
kaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ
Mahākaccānam etaṃ attham puccheyyāma¹ Yathā no
āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣatī, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā
tī. Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'
upasankamimhā, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccā-
nam etaṃ attham pucchimhā² Tesam no bhante āyasmatā
Mahākaccānena imehi ākāṇehi imehi padehi imehi vyañ-
janehi attho suvibhatto³ tī

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-
kaccāno, mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mam ce pi
tumhe bhikkhave upasankamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyātha⁴,
aham pi c'etaṃ⁵ evaṃ eva⁶ vyākareyyaṃ⁷ Yathā taṃ⁸
Mahākaccānena vyākatam, eso⁹ c'eva tassa attho, evañ ca
naṃ¹⁰ dhāreyyāthā tī

CLXXIII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto
ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca,
anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
tathā paṭipajjitabban tī Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo,
katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ anatto, katamo ca
attho?

2 Pānātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pānātipātā veramaṇī
dhammo, ye ca pānātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pānātipātā veramaṇī-
paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāpāpūrim
gacchanti, ayam attho Adinnādānam bhikkhave adhammo,
adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo¹¹ kāmesu micchācāro

¹ M paṭipu^o ² T M₆ M₇ 'ha

³ T M₇ vibh^o, M₆ pi bhante

⁴ M Ph T M₇ tam, *omitted by* M₆ ⁵ T. M₆ evaṃ.

⁶ M₆ 'yya ⁷ T nam

⁸ T M₆ M₇ *add* kho, M₆ *has* c'etassa, M₇ c'ev'etassa

⁹ T M₆ M₇ tam ¹⁰ *omitted by* M ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ pe.

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo
 musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi
 dhammo piṣunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo piṣunāya
 vācāya veramaṇi dhammo pharusā vācā bhikkhave
 adhammo pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo sam
 phappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo samphappalāpā veramaṇi
 dhammo abhijjhā bhikkhave adhammo anabhijjhā
 dhammo vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo avyāpādo
 dhammo micchādittthi bhikkhave adhammo sammā
 dittthi dhammo ye ca micchādittthipaccayā aneke pāpaka
 akusala dhammā sambhavanti ayaṃ anatto, sammādittthi
 paccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūriṃ
 gacchanti ayaṃ attho

3 Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anat
 tho ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ
 ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā
 attho tathā paṭipayyitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam
 etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti

CLXXXIV

1 Pāpātipātāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi
 lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Adin
 nādināṃ pāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhaHetukam
 pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Kāmesu micchācā
 raṃ pāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhaHetukam pi
 dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Musāvādaṃ pāhaṃ
 bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam
 pi mohaHetukam pi. Piṣunavācaṃ pāhaṃ bhikkhave tivi
 dhaṃ vadāmi lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetu
 kam pi. Pharusavācaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi
 lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Sam
 phappalāpaṃ pāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobha
 Hetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Abhijjhaṃ⁴

T M₆ M₇ pe.T M₆ M₇ insert pe.

3 M. Ph. pāhaṃ throughout

4 only S. has this sentence

p'aham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobbahetukam pi dosa-
hetukam pi mohahetukam pi Vyāpādam¹ p'aham bhik-
khavē tividham vadāmi lobbahetukam pi dosahetukam pi
mohahetukam pi Micchādittḥim² p'aham bhikkhave tvi-
dham vadāmi lobbahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahe-
tukam pi

2 Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doṣo
kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lo-
bhakkhayā³ kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhayā kammani-
dānasamkhayo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo ti

CLXXV

1 Sapaṇikkamano ayam bhikkhave dhammo nāyam
dhammo apaṇikkamano Kathañ ca bhikkhave sapaṇikka-
mano ayam dhammo nāyam dhammo apaṇikkamano?

2 Pānātipātissa bhikkhave pānātipātā veramanī paṇikka-
manam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramanī
paṇikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācārissa³ bhikkhave
kāmesu micchācārā veramanī paṇikkamanam hoti, musāvā-
dassa⁴ bhikkhave musāvādā veramanī paṇikkamanam hoti,
pissunāvācassa bhikkhave pissunāya⁵ vācāya⁵ veramanī pa-
ṇikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya
vācāya⁶ veramanī paṇikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpassa⁷
bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramanī paṇikkamanam hoti,
abhijjālussa bhikkhave anabhijjhā paṇikkamanam hoti, vyā-
pādassa⁸ bhikkhave avyāpādo paṇikkamanam hoti, micchā-
dittḥikassa⁹ bhikkhave sammādittḥi paṇikkamanam hoti
Evam¹⁰ kho bhikkhave paṇikkamanam¹¹ hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave sapaṇikkamano ayam¹² dhammo¹²
nāyam¹³ dhammo¹³ apaṇikkamano ti

¹ only S has this sentence ² omitted by M₆

³ S °cāṇissa ⁴ M Ph S. °dissa

⁵ T °nāvācāya, M, °nāvācā

⁶ Ph T °sāvācāya, M, °sāvāca ⁷ S °pissa

⁸ S °pannassa ⁹ M Ph. T M₆ °dittḥissa.

¹⁰ M omits this phrase ¹¹ Ph T M₆. M, sapaṇi¹⁰

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M₆ no, M, omits nāyam dh°

CI XXVL

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Pavāyam viharati Cunda
 dassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cundo
 kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅ
 kamitvā Bhagavāntam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
 Ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāraputtam Bha
 gavā etad avoca kassa no tvam Cunda soceyyāmi rocesī'
 ti? Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā¹
 sevālamālaka² aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāmi pañ
 ñāpentī tesāham soceyyāmi³ rocemī' ti. Yathākatham
 pana Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā
 sevālamālaka aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāmi paññā
 pentī' ti? Idha bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā ka
 maṇḍalukā⁴ sevālamālaka aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā te
 sāvakaṃ⁵ eva⁶ vutthahanto⁷ 'va⁸ sayanamhā paṭhavim āma
 seyyāsi no ce paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi allāni⁹ gomayāni¹⁰
 āmaseyyāsi no ce allāni gomayāni āmaseyyāsi, haritāni
 tināni āmaseyyāsi no ce haritāni tināni āmaseyyāsi agga
 paricareyyāsi no ce agga paricareyyāsi pañjaliko ādic
 cam namaseyyāsi no ce pañjaliko ādiccam namaseyyāsi
 sāsyaṭṭiyaḷam udakam oroheyyāsi ti. Evaṃ kho¹¹
 bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevāla
 mālaka aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāmi paññāpentī
 tesāham soceyyāmi rocemī' ti. Aññathā kho Cunda brāh
 maṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālaka agga
 paricārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāmi paññāpentī, aññathā ca

M. Ph. put Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam

T M₆ M₇ Campāyam. ³ T lūka.

¹ M. Ph. 'mālikā throughout M₇ 'mālaka corr into
 mālikā by a second hand.

² omitted by S. ⁶ M. S. ke, M₆ ka.

⁷ T kūlassa M₇ kūlassa corr into kūlass' eva S sakā

⁸ T M₇ S. utth ⁹ Ph. T M₆ M₇ ca omitted by S

M. Ph. S. ulla

M. Ph. T S. alla M₇ alla corr into allāni

M. 'peyyāsi ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti 'Yathākatham
pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti? Sādhū me
bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa
vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti 'Tena hi Cunda sunāhi sādhu-
kam manasikaṇohi, bhāsissāmī' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho
Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā
etad avoca

2 Tividham kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyam hoti, catub-
bidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti, tividham manasā asocey-
yam hoti Kathaṇ ca Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam
hoti?

3 Idha Cunda ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-
pānī hatapahate² niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapānabhūtesu³ Adinnā-
dāyī hoti, yaṁ tam paṇassa paravittūpakāṇanam gāmagatam
vā aṇāṇagatam vā, tam⁴ adinnam theyyasamkhātā
ādātā⁵ hoti Kāmesu micchācārī⁶ hoti, yā tā māturiakkhitā
pituriakkhitā⁷ bhāturiakkhitā⁸ bhaginuriakkhitā⁹ nāturiakkhitā¹⁰
dhammauriakkhitā¹¹ sassāmikā¹² saparidandā antamaso mā-
lāgunaparikkhittā¹³ pi¹⁴, tathā rūpāsu cārittam āpajjitā hoti

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam hoti
Kathaṇ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti?

4 Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato¹⁴ vā
paṇisagato¹⁵ vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā
rajakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho¹⁶ 'eh'ambho¹⁷
paṇisa, yaṁ jānāsi, tam vadehi' ti¹⁸ so ajānam vā 'aham'¹⁹
jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham'¹⁹ na jānāmi' ti²⁰ apassam vā
'aham'¹⁹ passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham'¹⁹ na passāmi' ti iti

¹ S luddho ² M pahata°, Ph hatahate

³ M Ph T M₇ S pāna° ⁴ omitted by S ⁵ T ad°

⁶ T °iā ⁷ M Ph insert mātāpituriakkhitā

⁸ omitted by T ⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁰ M Ph insert gotturiakkhitā-

¹¹ M Ph S sasā° ¹² S °kkhitā

¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹⁴ M Ph S sabhaggato.

¹⁵ M Ph. paṇisaggato ¹⁶ S. sakkhimp°

¹⁷ S ehi bho, T M₇ evam bho, M₆ mahā

¹⁸ omitted by T M₇ ¹⁹ T M₆ S āha

²⁰ omitted by M

attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakāñcikkhahetu vā sampajā
namusā bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra
akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā
amūsaṃ bhedaṃ iti samaggūnaṃ vā bhotta bhinnūnaṃ
vā anuppadūtaṃ vaggūrāmo vaggarato vagganandi vagga
karaṇaṃ vācam bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti yā sū
vācā andakā³ kakkasā⁴ parukaṭuka parābhisaṃṇi kodha
sāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā tathārūpaṃ vācam bhāsitaṃ
hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akalavādi abhūtavādi anattha
vādi adhaṃmavādi⁵ aṇṇavavādi amūhānavatini vācam
bhāsitaṃ hoti⁶ akālena anapadesaṃ aparīyanta vatini anattha
saṃhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti.
Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti?

5 Idha Cunda ekacco abhiyyhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa
paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiyyhuta⁷ hoti aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁹
parassa taṃ mama⁹ assā⁹ ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti pa
daṭṭhamanasaṃkappo imo satta haṇṇantu vā bhayhantu¹⁰
vā uccluyantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā abhesuṃ iti vā
ti. Micchādittihiko hoti viparitadassano³ natthu dinnam
natthi yittam natthi hutam natthi sukāṭadukkaṭṭanam
kammūnaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro⁴
loko⁴ natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi satta opapātikā, natthi
loke sammānabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā⁵ sammāpaṭipannā⁶
ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchū
katvā pavedenti ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

omitted by M.

M. bhedaṃ Ph. bheditā T bhonnā M₆ hotā

³ Ph. kaṇṭakā. ⁴ M₆ kakkhasā, Ph. kaṇṇasā.

⁵ *omitted by M. Ph.*

⁶ *omitted by T M₆ M, has hoti inserted by a second hand.*

⁷ T M₆ M, yūhātā. ⁸ T M₆ M, vatīyaṃ.

⁹ Ph. mam M₆ M, vajjhantu S bhijantu.

M, bhayhantu uppayantu, *but these two words and vā*
in brackets

omitted by S. ³ S viparitta ⁴ M T M₆ M, para

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ M, samagg^o ⁶ M. samā

antamaso mālāgūpaparikkhitaṃ pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittam
 āpajjitā hoti

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti.
 Kathañ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti?

9 Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā
 paṭivirato hoti sabbāgato vā parisagato vā nūtamajjhagato
 vā pūgamajjhagato vā rūjakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto
 sakkhipuṭṭho¹ eh' ambho² purisa yam jānāsi, tam vadehi'
 ti so ajānam vā aham³ na jānāmi' ti jānam vā aham⁴
 jānāmi' ti apassam vā aham⁴ na passāmi' ti passam vā
 'aham⁴ passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakāṇi
 cūkkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisunavā
 cam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti na ito sutvā
 amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na
 imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya iti bhinnānam vā san-
 dhātā sahitānam vā anuppādātā samaggārāmo samaggarato
 samagganandi samaggakaraṇam vācam bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pha-
 rusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti yū
 sē vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī
 bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpam vācam bhāsitaṃ
 hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato
 hoti kalavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi⁵ vinayavādi⁶
 nidhānavatim vācam bhāsitaṃ hoti kilena sūpadesam pari-
 yantavatim atthasamhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti.
 Kathañ ca Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti?

10 Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti yam tam
 parassa paravittūpakaraṇam tam anabhijjhitaṃ⁷ hoti aho
 vata⁸ yam⁹ parassa, tam mama⁹ assā ti Avyāpannacitto
 hoti appaduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo ime satta averā avyā-
 payhā anighā sukhi attānam pariharantū ti Sammādiṭṭhiko

M Ph. °gula M, °gula S kkhita.

S. sakkhipp¹ S eh' bho T M₆. M, evam bho

¹ T M₆. M, S aha.

² omitted by S. in M, inserted by a second hand

³ omitted by Ph¹ T M₆ nābhī, M, nābhijjhātā.

⁴ T M₆. M, vatāyam² M. Ph. mam'

⁵ M adds kontu.

hoti aviparītadassano¹ ‘atthi dinnam atthi yūtham atthi hutam, atthi sukata dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro² loko², atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samanabhihmanā sam-maggatā³ sammāpatipannā⁴, ye⁵ imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ⁶ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ tī

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammāpathā Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalehi dhammāpathehi samannāgato kālāss’ eva vutthahanto⁶ va⁷ sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti Hāritāni ce pi tināni āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi hāritāni tināni āmasati, suci yeva hoti Aggim ce pi paṇḍarāni, suci yeva hoti No ce pi aggim paṇḍarāni, suci yeva hoti Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti Sāyatatīyakam ce pi udakam olohati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi sāyatatīyakam udakam olohati, suci yeva hoti Tam kassa hetu⁸ Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammāpathā suci yeva honti⁸ sucikāṇā ca Imesaṃ ca pana Cunda dassannam kusalanam kammāpathānam samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā⁹ paṇ’ aṇṇā pi kāci sugatīyo¹⁰ tī¹⁰

12. Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘abhiikkantam bhante pe¹¹ upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saṇḍanam gatan’ tī.

¹ S aviparīta^o ² M T M₇ paro^o

³ M Ph samagg^o

⁴ M samā^o

⁵ omitted by T, in M₇ inserted by a second hand

⁶ S utth^o ⁷ omitted by S, T. M₆ M₇ ca

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ Ph. ca, M₇ adds tam

¹⁰ M Ph S sugatī hoti

¹¹ M la, Ph pa

OLXXVII

1 Atha kho Jaṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavata saddham sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jaṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇa nāma dānaṃ dema, saddhamā¹ karoma idam dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitaṇaṃ upakappatu, idam dānaṃ petā nātisālohitaṃ paribhuñjantū ti. Kacci tam² bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitaṇaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā nātisālohitaṃ tam dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti? 'Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no atthāne ti. Katamaṃ³ ca⁴ pana⁵ bho Gotama tthānaṃ, katamaṃ atthāraṇ' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi⁷ kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ yattha tthitassa tam dānaṃ na upakappati.

3. Idha pana⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti pe⁹ micchādītthiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjati. Yo tiracchānayoṇikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi¹⁰ kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ yattha tthitassa tam dānaṃ na upakappati.

4. Idha pana¹¹ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātīpātī paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti¹² musāvāda paṭivirato hoti¹³ pisunāya

as to the different spelling of this name cf. p. 233 n 9

M₆ c'assu, T M₇ assa. ¹ T saccāmi

² omitted by T ³ omitted by M Ph S

⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppajj throughout. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ omitted by M Ph. ⁷ M la Ph pa.

T M₆ M₇ pa. omitted by T M₆ M₇.

T M₇ pisunāvācāya.

vācāya¹ paṭivnato hoti, pharusāya² vācāya² paṭivnato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivnato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammañānā manussānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati. Yo manussānam āhūro, tena so tattha jāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho bhāhmana atthānam, yattha ttitassa tam dānam na upakappati.

5 Idha pana³ bhāhmana ekacco pānātipātā paṭivnato hoti pe⁴ sammāditthiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammañānā devānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati. Yo devānam āhūro, tena so tattha jāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho bhāhmana atthānam, yattha ttitassa tam dānam na upakappati.

6 Idha bhāhmana ekacco pānātipātī hoti pe⁵ micchāditthiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammañānā pettivisayam⁶ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānam⁶ sattānam āhūro, tena so tattha jāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan' assa ito anuppaveccanti⁷ mittā⁸ vā⁸ amaccā⁸ vā nātī⁹ vā⁹ sālohutā⁹ vā, tena so tattha jāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam¹⁰ kho¹¹ bhāhmana thānam, yattha ttitassa tam dānam upakappati ti.

7 'Sace¹² pana¹² bho Gotama so peto nātisālohito tam thānam anupapanno¹³ hoti, ko tam dānam paṇibhuñjati' ti? 'Aññe pi 'ssa bhāhmana petā nātisālohutā tam thānam upapannā honti, te tam dānam paṇibhuñjanti' ti. 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nātisālohito tam thānam anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nātisālohutā tam thānam anupapannā honti, ko tam dānam paṇibhuñjati' ti.' 'Atthānam kho etam bhāhmana anavakāso¹⁴, yaṃ tam thānam vivittam¹⁵ assa iminā dīghena addhunā, jaḍ idam

¹ T M₇ pi sunāvācāya ² T pharusāvācāya

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M Ph pa ⁶ Ph S pitti^o ⁷ T 'veccanti.

⁸ S mittāmaccā ⁹ M Ph S nātisālo^o ¹⁰ S adds pi

¹¹ T adds n'etam, M₆ tam, M₇ no tam.

¹² T M₇ yañ ca, M₆ ye ca

¹³ T M₆ M₇ anupapanno, and so throughout

¹⁴ T ava^o, M₇ anvakamso ¹⁵ T cittam, M₆ vicittam

petehi dāṭṭisūlohitehi Apī ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anip-
phalo' ti Atthāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikappam
vadati' ti? Atthāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikappam
vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti adinnā
dāyī hoti kāmesu micchūcārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisunā
vāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti abhiyyhālu
hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādittthiko hoti. So dāta
hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ³ pānaṃ³
vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadi-
peyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā hatthinam sa-
havyatam upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa
mālānānālampkāraṇa⁴. Yam kho brāhmaṇa idha pānāti
pāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchūcārī musāvādī pisunāvāco
pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhiyyhālu vyāpannacitto
micchādittthiko tena so kāyassa bheda parammarañā
hatthinam sahavyatam upapajjati. Yam ca kho so dāta
hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham
yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam tena
so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālampkāraṇa⁵.
Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti⁶ adinnādāyī
hoti kāmesu micchūcārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisunāvāco
hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhiyyhālu hoti
vyāpannacitto hoti micchādittthiko hoti. So dāta hoti
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yā-
nam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So
kāyassa bheda parammarañā assānam sahavyatam upapaj-
jati pe' gunnam sahavyatam upapajjati *
kukkurānam⁹ sahavyatam⁹ upapajjati⁹. So tattha lābhi
hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālampkāraṇa Yam kho
brāhmaṇa idha pāpātīpātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchūcārī
musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhiyyhālu

T M₆, M₇ hoti M. hoti ti. T M₇ deti.

³ T adds vā * M₆ mālā M₇ mānānāl omitted by T

⁴ M. mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā, T M₇ mānānāl
M₆ mālāl and so throughout.

M. continues pa micchā ' omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M la Ph pa. ⁹ omitted by T M₆, M₇.

vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaianā kukkuiānam sahavyatam upapajjati Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāriassa Idha¹ bhāhmana ekacco pānātīpātā paṭivnato hoti², adinnādānā paṭivnato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivnato hoti, musāvādā paṭivnato hoti, pisunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivnato hoti, pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivnato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivnato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti sammādittthiko hoti So dātā hoti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam So kāyassa bheda parammaianā manussānam sahavyatam upapajjati So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānam⁵ pañcannam kāmāgunānam Yam kho brāhmana idha pānātīpātā paṭivirato hoti⁶, adinnādānā paṭivnato⁷ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivnato⁷ musāvādā paṭivnato⁷ pisunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivnato⁷ pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivnato⁸ samphappalāpā paṭivnato⁸ anabhijjhālu⁸ avyāpannacitto⁸ sammādittthiko⁸, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaianā manussānam sahavyatam upapajjati Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānam⁹ pañcannam kāmāgunānam Idha pana¹⁰ bhāhmana ekacco pānātīpātā paṭivnato hoti . pe¹¹ sammādittthiko hoti So dātā hoti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam So kāyassa bheda parammaianā devānam sahavyatam upapajjati So tattha

¹ T M₆ M₇ add pana ² M continues pa || sammā°

³ T M₆ pisunāvācā, M₇ pisunāvācāya and pisunāya vācāya

⁴ M₇ pharusāvācāya

⁵ M mānussa°, Ph manussa°, M₆ manussānam

⁶ T M₇ omit hoti, M. continues pa || sammā°

⁷ M₆ S add hoti ⁸ S adds hoti

⁹ M Ph mānussa°, M₆ manussānam, T M₇ dībbānam

¹⁰ omitted by M Ph ¹¹ M la, Ph pa

lābhi hoti dībbhānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇḍānaṃ. Yaṃ kho
brāhmaṇa idha pūnātīpātā paṭivirato hoti po
sammādiṭṭhiko³ tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā de-
vānaṃ sahaṃyantaṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā⁴ hoti
samarassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ
yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ tena
so tattha lābhi hoti dībbhānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇḍānaṃ
Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anupphalo ti⁵

8 Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama,
yāvaṃ⁶ c'idaṃ⁷ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum alam
saddhāni kātum yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anupphalo⁸ ti⁹
'Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa⁶ dāyako pi hi⁷ brāhmaṇa anuppha-
lo⁸ ti⁹. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama⁶ po⁷ upāsa-
kaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja t aggā pūnupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gataṃ⁸ ti

Jāṇussoṇivaggo satthamo

CLXXVIII

1 Sādhun ca vo bhikkhavo desissāmi asādhun³ ca, taṃ
supātha sādhukaṃ manasīkarotha bhāssissāmi ti. Evam

M. la Ph. pa M. Ph. M₆ S add hoti.

³ M₆ continues samānā (sic) pi anupphalo hoti. Accha-
riyaṃ and so on ⁴ T M₆ M₇ hoti.

⁵ T M₆ M₇ yāva subhāvitaṃ (M₆ M₇ sitaṃ) idaṃ
(not in M₆).

⁶ S. repeats evaṃ etaṃ br⁷ omitted by Ph. S

⁸ M. repeats abh bho Go⁹ M. la omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Yamaka Ph. T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

M. S dutiya Ph. paṭhama T M₆ M₇ ekūdasamo
M₆ then has tass uddānaṃ yaṃ gahatṭho paccārohiṃ
saṃkhitte Kaccānaṃ vidhāna ti ca parakkamaṃ Cundena
Jāni ca brāhmaṇo ti

M. sārāṇ. ³ M. asārāṇ.

bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bha-
gavā etaḍ avoca

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācūḷo musāvādo
pīsunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyā-
pādo micchādītṭhi

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave asādhum

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Pānātipātā veramanī adinnādānā veramanī kāmesu
micchācūḷā veramanī musāvādā veramanī pīsunāya vācāya
veramanī pharusāya vācāya veramanī samphappalāpā
veramanī anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādītṭhi

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave sādhum ti¹

CLXXIX

1 Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariya-
dhammañ ca, taṃ sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Pānātipāto . . pe³ micchādītṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādītṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti⁴

CLXXX

1. Kusalañ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalañ ca,
taṃ sunātha . pe⁷

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Pānātipāto pe³ . micchādītṭhi

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave akusalam

¹ omitted by M Ph ² M la, Ph pa, S in full

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

⁵ M. Ph kho ⁶ T M₆ M₇ dese^o

⁷ omitted by M Ph, S in full

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?
 Pāpātipātā veramaṇī pe sammādiṭṭhi.
 Idam vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti

OT XXXI

1 Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave deṁsaṁmi¹ anattañ ca, tam
 suṇātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?
 Pāpātipāto pe⁵ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anatto
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Pāpātipātā veramaṇī pe⁵ sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave attho ti

OT XXXII

1 Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave deṁsaṁmi¹ adhammañ
 ca, tam suṇātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Pāpātipāto pe⁵ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Pāpātipātā veramaṇī pe sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti

OT XXXIII

1 Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṁ⁴ deṁsaṁmi¹ anā
 savañ ca, tam suṇātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Pāpātipāto pe⁵ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo

M. la, Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇
 omitted by M. Ph. ¹ M₆ M₇ deṁsa^o
⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. in full ⁵ M. la Ph. pa.
⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ deṁsa^o

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?²
 Pānātipātā veramanī . pe¹ sammādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti².

CLXXXIV

1 Sāvayaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam³ desissāmi⁴ ana-
 vayaṇ ca, tam sunātha pe⁵
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvayo dhammo?²
 Pānātipāto pe¹ micchādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāvayo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anavayo dhammo?²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe¹ sammādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anavayo dhammo ti²

CLXXXV

1 Tapanīyaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
 atapanīyaṇ ca, tam sunātha . pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo?²
 Pānātipāto pe¹ micchādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo?²
 Pānātipātā veramanī . . pe¹ . sammādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo ti²

CLXXXVI⁷

1 Ācayapagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
 apacayagāmiṇ ca, tam sunātha pe⁸ .
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?²
 Pānātipāto pe⁹ micchādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo

¹ M. la, Ph pa ² omitted by M. Ph

³ omitted by S ⁴ M₆ M₇ dese^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph, S in full. ⁶ T M₆ M₇ dese^o

⁷ missing in Ph ⁸ omitted by M, S in full. ⁹ M. la

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe¹ sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti

CLXXXVII.

1 Dukkhuḍḍrayaṇi² ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissaṃ³
 mi⁴ sukkhuḍḍrayaṇi ca, taṃ supātha pe⁵
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto pe⁶ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe⁶ sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo ti

CLXXXVIII.

1 Dukkhaṇipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissaṃ⁷
 sukkhaṇipākaṇ ca taṃ supātha pe⁸
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto pe⁶ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhaṇipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe⁶ sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkhaṇipāko dhammo ti

Sādhuvaggo⁹ aṭṭhamo⁹

M. la. omitted by M. Ph.

² T. 'ddayo alicayo M, dukkhuḍḍayo but sukkhuḍḍayo

³ M. Ph. T. M, deso³ omitted by M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ M. la. Ph. pa. M. Ph. T. M, M, deso

⁵ S. Sundara Ph. T. M, Vaggo

⁶ M. S. tatayo Ph. dutiyo T. M, M, dvādasamo M,
 then has tass' uddānaṃ sādhu ariyaṃ kusalaṃ atha
 dhamma sūtā savajja tapantiyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhuḍḍaya
 dukkhaṇipākena te daṣā ti.

CLXXXIX

1 Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī¹ anariya-
maggañ ca, tam sunātha . pe² .

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Pānātipāto . pe³ . micchādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Pānātipātā veramanī . pe³ sammādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo maggo tī²

CXC

1 Kanhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī¹ sukkamag-
gañ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave kanho maggo?

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave kanho maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?

Pānātipātā veramanī pe . sammādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukko maggo tī²

CXCI⁴.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī⁵ asaddham-
mañ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?

Pānātipāto . pe⁶ . micchādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asaddhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādittḥi.

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave saddhammo tī²

¹ M Ph. T M₆ M₇ dese° ² omitted by M Ph

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ missing in T, but CXCI occurs twice in T

⁵ M₆ M₇ dese° ⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₆

CXIII.

1. Sappurisadhamman ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisaḍḍhamman ca, tam supātha pe

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?

Pāṇātipāto pe³ micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe³ sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti

CXIII.

1 Uppādetabbaṃ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁵ na⁶ uppādetabbaṃ⁶ ca, tam supātha pe

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto pe³ micchādiṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe³ sammādiṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti

CXIV,

1 Āsevitabbaṃ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸ na⁹ āsevitabbaṃ⁹ ca, tam supātha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto pe micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti

M. Ph. dese° omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la, Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. na uppā

⁵ M. Ph. T M₆ dese° ⁶ Ph. uppā

⁷ M. inserts before CXIV another Sutta, viz. Byāpādetabbaṃ ca abyāpādetabbaṃ ca.

⁸ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ dese°

⁹ M. nāse° T M₆ M₇ na sevi° throughout.

¹⁰ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

CXCV

1 Bāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmī¹
na bhāvetabbañ ca, tam sunātha . pe² .

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo? ³

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādīṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Pānātipātā veramanī . pe³ . . sammādīṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo tī²

CXCVI

1 Bahulikātabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de-
sissāmī⁵ na bahulikātabbañ ca, tam sunātha . pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Pānātipāto pe³ . micchādīṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Pānātipātā veramanī . pe³ sammādīṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo tī²

CXCVII

1 Anussarītabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissā-
mī⁵ na⁶ anussarītabbañ⁶ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo?

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādīṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo?

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ . . sammādīṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo tī²

¹ M Ph T M₆ dese°

² omitted by M Ph

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °katta° *throughout*

⁵ M Ph T M₆ M₇ dese°

⁶ M Ph T M₆ M₇ nānu° *throughout*

OXCIVIII

1 Sacchikātabban ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi
na sacchikātabbañ² ca, tam suṇātha pe³

2, Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāpātipāto pe⁴ micchādittḥi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāpātipātā veramani pe⁴ sammadittḥi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti⁵

Ariyamaggaraggo⁶ navamo⁶

OXCIX

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaḥ Katameḥ dasahī?

2 Pāpātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī
hoti, musāvādī hoti piṇḍavāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti sam
phappalāpī hoti, abhuyhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchā
dittḥiko hoti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammeḥ samannāgato
puggalo na sevitaḥ

3 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannāgato puggalo
sevitaḥ Katameḥ dasahī?

4 Pāpātipātī paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti
kāmesu micchācārī paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato
hoti, piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya

M. Ph. T M₆ dese⁷ T asacchi

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la, Ph. pa.

⁵ M₆ Ariyavaggo S. Setṭha Ph T M₇ Vagga.

⁶ M S. catuttho Ph. tattho T M₆ M₇ terasamo M₆
adda tassa uddānaṃ ariyo maggo kaṇho maggo saddhammo
sappurisaḍḍhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevitaḥ dhi bhā
vetabbo dhi bahulikātabbo dhi anussaritaḥ dhi sacchi
kātabbo dhammo ti.

paṭivnato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivnato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḃbo¹

5 Dasāṃ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḃbo pe² . bhajitaḃbo³ pe⁴ na payuṃpāsitaḃbo pe⁴ . . . payuṃpāsitaḃbo na puḃjo⁵ hoti³ puḃjo⁵ hoti pe⁴ na pāsamsa hoti . pāsamsa hoti agāraṃ hoti . . pe⁴ sagāraṃ⁶ hoti appatikkho⁷ hoti pe⁴ sappatikkho⁷ hoti na⁸ ārādhako⁸ hoti ārādhako hoti³ na vi-
sujjhati . pe⁴ visujjhati³ mānaṃ⁹ nābhībhotti
pe⁴ mānaṃ⁹ adbhībhotti³ . paññāya na vaddhati
. pe⁴ paññāya vaddhati³ bahum apuññaṃ pa-
savati pe⁴ bahum puññaṃ pasavati Katamehi
dasāṃ?

6 Pānātipātā paṭivnato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivnato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivnato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivnato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasāṃ dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti

Puggalavaggo¹⁰ dasamo¹¹

Pannāsako¹² catuttho¹³

¹ T M₆ M₇ add ti, S has in brackets Idha dvīsatādisuttam peyyālavasena ganitabbam

² M la, Ph pa, omitted by S ³ T M₆ M₇ add ti

⁴ omitted by M Ph S ⁵ M pūjo ⁶ M Ph gāo

⁷ M Ph oṭisso ⁸ T M₆ M₇ nāiā^o ⁹ T M₆ M₇ māiam

¹⁰ S Sevitaḃbāsevitabba^o, Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

¹¹ M S pañcamo, Ph catuttho, T M₆ M₇ cuddasamo; M₆ then has tass' uddānam sevitaḃbo bhajitaḃbo payuṃpāsitaḃbo puḃjo hoti pāsamsa sagāraṃ sappatikkho ārādhako visujjati (sic) māiam nābhībhotti (sic) paññā vaddhati bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti

¹² M Sammādiṭṭhupannāsako, S Catutthap^o, omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ ¹³ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

CO

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātīpātī hoti luddo loluta
pāṇi hatapabate¹ mvaṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu.
Adinnādāyī hoti yaṃ tam parassa paravittūpakaranam
gāmagatam vā araṇṇagatam vā, tam² adinnam theyya³ tam
khātam ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti yā tā mā
tarakkhitā pītarakkhitā⁴ bhātarakkhita bhaginīrakkhitā
ñātīrakkhitā⁵ dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmika sapaṇḍāṇā
antamaso mālagunaparikkhitā⁷ pi tathārūpāsu cārittam
apayitā hoti. Musāvādī hoti sabhūgato vā parisagato vā
hūtimayhagato pūgamayhagato vā rūjakulamayhagato vā
abbhūto sakkhiputt⁸ ho⁹ eh¹⁰ ambho parisa yaṃ jānāsi
tam vadehi¹¹ ti so ajānam vā 'aham jānāmi ti jānam vā
aham¹² na jānāmi ti apassam vā aham passāmi¹³ ti
passam vā 'aham¹⁴ na passāmi ti itī attahetu vā parahetu
vā āmisakāṇcakkhahetu vā sampajānamusū bhāsītā hoti.
Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ
amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ itī
samaggānam vā¹⁵ bhetā¹⁶ bhinnānam vā¹⁷ anuppadātā
vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇam vācam
bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti yā eū vācā añjaka kakkasū
parakāṭuka parābhūsayanti kodhasūmantā asamādhisaṃ
vattanikā tam¹⁸ tathārūpam¹⁹ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Sam
phappalāpi hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adham
mavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatū vācam bhāsītā hoti
akālena anapadesam²⁰ apariyantavatū anattasamplutam

S. has No. CCXL. Ph. S. luddho¹ & M. pabata
¹ omitted by S. & M. Ph. insert mātāpita
² M. Ph. insert gotta³ omitted by T M₆ M₇
³ M. Ph. gula S. akkhita always.
⁴ S. sakkhipp⁵ always.
⁵ S. eh⁶ bho, T M₆ M₇ evam bho throughout.
T M₆ M₇ S. aha throughout omitted by M. Ph.
⁶ M. bhedaṃ Ph. bheditā. ⁷ M. apam⁸ T. apad

Abhiyjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ paṛassa paṛavittūpakaiaṇaṃ taṃ abhiyjhitaṃ hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ¹ paṛassa, taṃ mama assā' ti Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasankappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bayhantu² vā ucchiyantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesum itī³ vā'³ ti Micchādittiko hoti viparīta-dassano⁴ 'natthi dinnam natthi yittam natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paṇo loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samanabhihmanā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paṇaṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ miraye⁵

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihatadando nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtaḥitānukampī viharati Adinnādāṇaṃ pahāya adinnādāṇā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ paṛassa paṛavittūpakaiaṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā ariyānāgataṃ vā, na⁶ taṃ adinnam theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā⁷ hoti Kāmesu micchācāriyaṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācāriyā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā mātūakkhitā⁸ pitūakkhitā⁹ bhātūakkhitā bhaginūakkhitā nātūakkhitā¹⁰ dhammarakkhitā¹¹ sassāmikā saparīdandā antamaso mālāgunaparikkhittā pi, tathāriyūpāsu na cārittam āpajjitā hoti Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato paṇisagato vā nātimaṃjḥagato vā pūga-maṃjḥagato vā iṇḍakulamajḥagato vā abhinīto sakkhīputṭho 'eh' ambho paṇisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajāṇaṃ vā 'aham na jānāmi' ti jāṇaṃ vā 'aham jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'aham na passaṃi' ti passaṃ vā 'aham passaṃi' ti itī attahetu vā paṇahetu vā āmisakiṇcikkahetu vā na sampa-

¹ T M₇ vatāyam, M₆ vata ayam ² M₆ S va°

³ omitted by S ⁴ S viparīta° ⁵ T M₆ M₇ add ti

⁶ T M₆ M₇ taṇ nādinnaṃ, Ph S only adinnam.

⁷ Ph S na ād° ⁸ M continues pa || antamaso

⁹ Ph inserts mātāpitu° ¹⁰ Ph inserts gotta°

¹¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

jānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunavācam palāya piṇḍava
vācāya paṭivirato hoti na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā ime-
sam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam
bhedāya itī bhinnānāṃ vā sandhātā salutānāṃ vā anuppa-
dātā samaggārūmo samaggarato samaggarandi samagga
karaṇi vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharu avācam palāya plu-
rusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti yā sā vācā neta karuṇasukhā
pemaṇiyā hadāyaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanama
nāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Sūnphappalāpaṇi
palāya sūnphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālāvādi bhutavādi
vithavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatūpi vācam bhā-
sita hoti kālāna sūpadesam parivāntavātūpi attluṇaphitūpi
Anabhiyyhālu hoti yaṃ tam parassa paravittupakarapaṃ
tam anabhiyyhita hoti 'aho vata vaṃ parassa tam manā
asā ti. Ayyāpannacitto hoti appadattthamanaśāṅkappo
ime sattā averā ayyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pari-
harantū ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadasaṃ uho 'atthi
dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukāradakkhātānaṃ
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko atthi avam loko atthi paro
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā atthi
loko samānabrūhūnaṃ samaggatā samānāpaṭipannaṃ ye
imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi
katvā pāvedenti ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato
yathābhūtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

CCI

1 Dasam bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato yathābhū-
tam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katameṃ dasaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipātī hoti luddo lohita
pūṇi hatapahate nivitttho adayaṇnaṃ sabbapāpabhūtesu.
Adinnādāyī hoti pe¹ kāmesu micchācārī hoti
musāvādī² hoti piṇḍavāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti

¹ T M₁ M₂ nābhū
² is missing in S.

T M₁ M₂ vatūyaṃ
⁴ omitted by M Ph. ³ T vdo.

samphappalāpī hoti abhiyjhālu hoti . . vyāpanna-
citto hoti micchādītthiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi
dinnam natthi' yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukatadukka-
tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi
paio loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,
natthi loka samanabrāhmanā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā,
ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nīyae

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
tam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā pahāya pānāti-
pātā paṭivṇato hoti nīhitadando nīhitasattho, lajjī dayā-
panno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharati Adinnādānam
pahāya adinnādānā paṭivṇato hoti pe² . . kāmesu
micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivṇato hoti

.³ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivṇato hoti pe⁴

pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivṇato
hoti . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivi-
rato hoti . . anabhiyjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto hoti

sammādītthiko hoti viparītadassano 'atthi dinnam
atthi⁵ yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkatānam kam-
mānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paio loko,
atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka
samanabrāhmanā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ
ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

CII

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nīyae Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M pa || sayam ² Ph pa, omitted by M.

³ Ph. pa

⁴ M Ph pīsunam vācam p^o pīsunāya vācāya paṭi^o hoti

⁵ M pa || ye imaṇ ca

2 Pāpātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu
micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisunāvāco hoti
pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpi hoti abhij
jhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraya.

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā³ paṭi
viro hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti mu
sāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti
pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā
paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto
hoti sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCIII.

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴
yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraya. Katamehi dasahi?

2 Pāpātipātini hoti pe⁵ micchādiṭṭhikā⁶ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā
upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraya.

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴
yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāpātipātā paṭiviratā hoti pe⁵ sammādiṭṭhi
kā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā
upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti⁷

M. pa S. pe.

S. micchā in T M. °cārini and so on with the feminine
ending till vyāpanna where it has the masculine.

³ S. sammā ⁴ Ph. upāsiko. ⁵ M. la, Ph. pa.

⁶ T. sammā omitting all the rest.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

CCIV

1 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avīsāradā¹ agāram ajjhāvasatī Katamehi dasahī²

2 Pānātipātini hoti³ adinnādāyini hoti⁴ kāmesu micchācārini hoti⁵ . musāvādinī hoti⁶ . pisunāvācā hoti⁷ pharusāvācā hoti⁸ samphappalāpini hoti⁹ . abhiyjhāluni hoti¹⁰ vyāpannacittā hoti¹¹ micchādītthikā hoti¹²

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avīsāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī.

3 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā vīsāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī. Katamehi dasahī²

4 Pānātipātā paṭivnatā hoti³ adinnādānā paṭivratā hoti⁴ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivnatā hoti⁵ musāvādā paṭivnatā hoti⁶ pisunāya vācāya paṭivnatā hoti⁷ pharusāya vācāya paṭivnatā hoti⁸ . samphappalāpā paṭivnatā hoti⁹ anabhiyjhāluni hoti¹⁰ avyāpannacittā hoti¹¹ sammādītthikā hoti¹²

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā vīsāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī ti⁴

CCV

1 Samsappaniyapaniyāyaṃ⁵ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi⁶, tam sunātha sādhu kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti⁷ 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katamo ca so⁷ bhikkhave samsappaniyapaniyāyo dhammapariyāyo²

Kamassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaranā, yam kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti⁸

¹ T puts avī° after agāram, in M₇ §§ 1—2 are missing

² S pe || micchā°

³ S pe || sammā°, in T M₇ °paṭivnato always

⁴ omitted by M Ph. T M₆ M₇

⁵ Ph samsappanika°, S samsappati° throughout

⁶ M T M₆ M₇ dese° ⁷ omitted by M Ph S

⁸ T bhavissanti

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pūnatipātī hoti luddo¹ loluḥa pāṇi hatapahate nivittḥo adayaṇanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. So samsappati kāyena samsappati vūcāya samsappati manasā. Tassa jūhama kāyakammam hoti jūhama vacīkammam jūhama manokammam jūhā gati jūh'upapatti². Jūbhagatikassa³ kho paṇḍham bhikkhave jūbhupapatti kassa⁴ dinnam gatīnam aṇḍataram gatī vadamī ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā⁵ tīracchānayoni. Katama ca sā⁷ bhikkhave samsappajātikā⁶ tīracchānayoni? Ahi vicchukā satapadī nakulā⁸ bijārā⁹ māsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' anḥe pi keci tīracchānayonikā satta manusse disvā samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūta¹⁰ bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti tena upapajjati upapannam enam¹¹ phassa phusanti¹² evam aham¹³ bhikkhave kamma dāyādā satta ti vadāmi.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti pe¹⁴ kamesu micchācārī hoti musāvādi hoti pisunāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālā hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādittḥiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁵ natthi dinnam natthi¹⁶ yittham natthi lutam, natthi sukātadukkhātānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi satta opapātikā, natthi loko samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imā ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhivandī sacchikatvā pavēdenti¹⁷ ti. So samsappati kāyena samsappati vūcāya samsappati manasā. Tassa jūhama kāyakammam hoti, jūhama vacīkammam jūhama manokammam jūhā gati

Ph. S. luddho. M. pahata

¹ S jūhā upa T M₆ M₇ huppatti. ⁴ T °tassa.

² T M₆ huppattikassa. ⁵ T M₆ M₇ jāti.

⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁸ M. naṅgula Ph. also la

⁹ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ °ra throughout

T °ta M₆ bhūta twice.

T M₆ M₇ uppatti and so in every similar case.

T M₇ etap. ¹² M. M₇ phussanti.

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ paham ¹⁵ M. la Ph. pa omitted by S

¹⁶ S viparitta ¹⁷ M. pa ¹⁸ sayam

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuna
 vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharu
 savācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti
 samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti
 anabhijjhālu hoti avyūpannacitto hoti sam
 mādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano atthi dinnam atthi
 yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammānam
 phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko atthi
 mātā atthi pitā atthi satta opapātikā atthi samapabrūh
 marā sammaggatā sammūpaṭipannā ye imau ca lokam
 parau ca lokam sayam abhinnū sacchikatvā pavodenti' ti
 So na samsappatī kāyena, na samsappatī vācāya, na sam
 sappatī manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti ujum
 vacikammam ujum manokammam uja gati upapatti
 Ujugatikassa kho paññham¹ bhikkhave upapattikassa
 dinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi ye vā ekanta
 sūlha saggā² yāni vā pana tāni uccūkulāni khattiyomahā
 sālakulāni vā brāhmapamahāsūlakulāni vā gahapatimahā
 sālakulāni vā adḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahū-
 tajātārūparajātāni³ pahūtavittūpakarāṇi⁴ pahūtadhana
 dhañṇāni⁵. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti
 hoti. Yam karoti tena upapajjati upapannam enam⁶
 phassa phusanti evam aham⁷ bhikkhave kammadāyādā
 satta ti vadāmi⁸.

Kammassakā bhikkhave satta kammadāyādā kammayoni
 kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā yam kammam karonti
 kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti. Ayam
 kho so⁹ bhikkhave samsappanīyapariyāyo⁹ dhammapariyā
 yo ti.

S. aviparitta

M. pa : ye imau ca.

¹ T aham M₆ 'ham, M₇ mhi.

² S satta.

³ M. Ph. S. bahuta

⁴ M₆. M₇ etam

⁵ T M₆. M₇ paham

⁶ omitted by S

⁷ T samsappatikā, M₇ 'tika

CCVI

1 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisamviditvā¹ vyantibhāvam vadāmi, tañ ca kḥo dīṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam² vā aparīṇ vā pariṇāyāye³ Na tvevāham⁴ bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisamviditvā¹ dukkhass' antakiṇṇyam vadāmi Tattha bhikkhave tividhā⁵ kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā⁷ dukkhudrayā⁸ dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbīdhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā⁵ manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipāti hoti luddo⁹ lohita-pānī hatapahate¹⁰ nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapānabhūtesu Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṁ tam paṇassa paṇavittūpakāṇanam gāmagatam vā aṇaṇṇagatam vā, tam¹¹ adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādātā¹² hoti Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā mātunakkhitā pitunakkhitā¹³ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātinakkhitā¹⁴ dhammarakkhitā¹⁵ sassāmikā sapaṇidandā antamaso mālāgunapariakkhitā¹⁶ pi, tathā rūpāsu cārittam āpajjitā hoti

Evam kḥo bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbīdhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

¹ M Ph °veditvā ² T M₆ M₇ uppajjam, S °jje.

³ M °yena ⁴ T M₇ t'evāham, M₆ tvāham.

⁵ S °dham, Ph °dha *throughout*, T M₆ M₇ °dhā, °dham and °dha

⁶ M Ph °sadosa° *throughout*

⁷ M Ph °kam *throughout*

⁸ M Ph °yam, M₆ M₇ °uddayā, T °indriyā *throughout*

⁹ Ph S luddho ¹⁰ M pahata°

¹¹ is missing in the MSS ¹² T M₆ ad°

¹³ M pa || antamaso, Ph adds mātāpitu°

¹⁴ Ph adds gotta° ¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ S °kkhitā, M Ph °gula°

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pāgamaññhagato vā rāja kulamaññhagato vā abhūto sakkhuputt'ho 'eh' ambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi tam vadehi' ti so ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ³ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā ahaṃ³ na jānāmi ti apassaṃ vā ahaṃ³ passaṃ³ ti passaṃ vā ahaṃ³ na passaṃ³ ti iti attaheta vā paraheta vā āmisakincikkaheta vā sampajā namuṣā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā meesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā meesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁴ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vagga karanuṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti jā sū vācā apākaṃ kakkasaṃ parakaṭukaṃ parābhisaṃyaṃ kodhasā mantā asamaḍḍhisamvattanikaṃ tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattā vādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, anidhānavatim vācam bhāsita hoti akālena anupadesaṃ aparīyantavatim anattasaṃ hitaṃ.

Evam l'ho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosa vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiyjhālu hoti yaṃ tam parassa paravittūpakarānaṃ tam abhiyjhāta hoti, aho vata⁵ yaṃ⁵ parassa tam mama assā ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduttāhamanasāṅkappo ime sattā haṃsantu vā haṃ jhanta⁶ vā uccāhantaṃ vā vinassantu vā mā vā abhesuṃ⁷ iti⁷ vā⁷ ti. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano⁸ natthi dinnam natthi⁹ yittham natthi hutam natthi sukataḍḍukaṃ jānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi matā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,

- S. sakkhimp S. ehi bho T. M., M., evaṃ bho
 3 T. M., M., S. aha 4 M. bhedaṃ, Ph. bheditā
 5 T. M., M., vatāyaṃ
 6 T. M., S. vā M., ma 7 omitted by S.
 8 S. viparitta 9 M. pa ye imaṃ ca.

natthi loke samanabhihmanā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā,
ye imaṃ ca lokam paṇaṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā pavedentī' ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyā-
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

5 Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañceta-
nikāhetu¹ vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā
apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nīyaṃ upapajjanti, catub-
bidhavaśīkammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu
vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ
duggatim vinipātāṃ nīyaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanoka-
mantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave
sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatim vini-
pātāṃ nīyaṃ upapajjanti

6 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako maṇi uddham khitto
yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti, suppaṭiṭṭhitam yeva paṭiṭṭhāti,
evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyā-
patti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa² bheda²
parammaranā² apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nīyaṃ upa-
pajjanti, catubbidhavaśīkammantasandosavyāpatti-akusala-
sañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā
apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nīyaṃ upapajjanti, tividha-
manokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā
sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatim vini-
pātāṃ nīyaṃ upapajjanti

7 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katā-
naṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi,
taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apaṇe⁵ vā
pariyāye Na tvevāhaṃ⁶ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kam-
mānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ dukkhass'
antakīriyaṃ vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam-
mantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā
hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā
sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam-

¹ M Ph 'nikāhetu *throughout*, T 'nikāhetu *and* 'nikāhetu

² *omitted by S* ³ M Ph 'veditvā ⁴ S 'jje

⁵ T. aparena ⁶ M₇ tvev' aham, M₆ tvāham

patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kīyakammantasampatti ku
salasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? —

8 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātāṃ paṭivirato hoti nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayā
panno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati Adinnādā
naṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti yaṃ taṃ parassa
paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagatāṃ vā araṇṇagatāṃ vā na
taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhatāṃ adātā¹ hoti. Kāmesu
micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti
yā tā mātura-kkhitā² pītura-kkhitā³ bhātura-kkhitā⁴ bhagini
rakkhitā⁵ sītura-kkhitā⁶ dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassaṃmika⁷ sapa
ridaṇḍā antamaso mālaguṇaparikkhitā⁸ pi tathārūpaṃ
na⁹ cārittaṃ āpayitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kīyakammantasampatti
kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ
ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusala
sañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādaṃ
paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nāṭamajjhagato
vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto
sakkhiputtho¹⁰ eh' ambho¹¹ purisa, yaṃ jānāmi taṃ vadehi¹²
ti so ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ na jānāmi ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ
jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā ahaṃ na passaṃ ti passaṃ vā
ahaṃ passaṃ' ti ita attahetu vā parahetu vā amisa-kāṇi
cikkhahetu vā na sampajāṇanamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisuna
vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti na ito
sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā
na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ ita bhinnānaṃ vā

T M, insert po Ph pa

omitted by Ph. T S, M, omit only tam.

¹ Ph. S. na ad T M, ad

² M. pa¹ antamaso Ph. adds mātāpitu

³ Ph. adds gotta⁴ omitted by T

⁵ S. kkhitā M. Ph. °gula

⁶ T puts na before Ep M, omits na. ⁷ S. sakkhipp

⁸ S. ehi bho M, M, evam bho.

T M, M, S. ūha.

sandhātā sahitaṇam vā anuppadātī samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggaṇandī samaggakāraṇam vācam bhāsītī hoti Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivato hoti. yā sū vācā nelā kannasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayangamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathā rūpam vācam bhāsītā hoti Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinavavādī, mūdhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti kālena sūpadesam paṇyantavatim atthasamhitam

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampattiṃ kusalasañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampattiṃ kusalasañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti?

10 Idha bhikkhave ekaeco anabhiññāhu hoti, yaṃ tam paṇassa paṇavittūpakaṇaṇam tam anabhiññitā¹ hoti ‘aho vata² yaṃ³ paṇassa, tam mama assā’ ti. Avyāpānācittā hoti appadutṭhamanaṣaṇkappo ‘ime sattā avevā avyāpāñhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ paṇharantū’ ti. Simmāditṭhiko hoti avipaṇitadassano⁴ ‘atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham⁵ pe⁶’ ye imaṃ ca lokam paṇaṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ ti. Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampattiṃ kusalasañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti.

11 Tividhakāyakkammantasampattikūsalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇammaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti catubbidhāvacikammantasampattikūsalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇammaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti tividhamanokammantasampattikūsalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇammaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

12 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen’ eva patitṭhāti suppatitṭhitam⁶ yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakkammanta-

¹ M₇ °jñhātā, T na abhiññā² T M₆ M₇ vatāyam

³ S avipaṇitta⁴ S adds atthi hutam

⁵ M la, Ph pa⁶ T M₇ sampā⁶

sampattikusalasancetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda pa
rammarañā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajanti, catubbidha
vacikammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kā
yassa bheda parammarañā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajanti,
tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sat
tā kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam
upapajanti.

13 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ ka
tānaṃ upacitānaṃ appatīsamviditvā vyantibbhāvaṃ vadāmi
tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme³ upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā
pariyāye Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kam
mānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appatīsamviditvā dukkhass'
antakīriyaṃ vadāmi ti⁵

COVII

1 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sancetanikānaṃ kammūnaṃ katā
naṃ upacitānaṃ appatīsamviditvā vyantibbhāvaṃ vadāmi,
tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā
pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sancetanikānaṃ kam
mānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appatīsamviditvā dukkhass'
antakīriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam
mantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā
dukkhavipākā hoti catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyā
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti,
tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasancetanikā
dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave
tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā
dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? pe⁶

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyā
patti akusalasancetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.
Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosa
vyāpatti akusalasancetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā
hoti? pe⁷

Ph. S. omit *this phrase.*

M Ph. veditvā.

² T adds 'va. ³ S. 'ye.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ M. la Ph. pa

⁷ M. Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosa-
vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍiayā dukkhavipākā
hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasando-
savyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍiayā dukkhavipākā
hoti? pe¹

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-
vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍiayā dukkhavipākā hoti

2 Tividhakāyakammantasandosa-
vyāpatti-akusalasañceta-
nikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammarānā
apāyam duggatim vinipātāṃ mīyam upapajjanti, catubbi-
dhavacīkammanta². pe³. tividhamanokammantasā-
dosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā
kāyassa bheda parammarānā apāyam duggatim vinipātāṃ
mīyam upapajjanti⁴

3 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānam katā-
nam upacitānam appatīsamviditvā⁵ vyantibhāvam vadāmi,
tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁶ vā apaṇe vā
pariyāye Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam-
mānam katānam upacitānam appatīsamviditvā dukkhass'
antakīriyam vadāmi Tattha bhikkhave tividhā⁷ kāyakam-
mantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā
hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā
sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam-
patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti
Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti ku-
salasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti? pe⁸

Evam kho bhikkhave tividham kāyakammantāsampatti
kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti Kathañ
ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañ-
cetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti? pe⁸.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti

¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² S in full.

³ M la, omitted by Ph

⁴ Ph. 'tī ti, T adds catubbidha, M₆ M₇ catubbidham || pe

⁵ M Ph 'veditvā ⁶ S 'jje

⁷ T M₇ henceforth 'dha, also 'cetanikam 'yam 'kam

⁸ M la, Ph pa

hoti Kathau ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasancetanikā sukhudrayā sukharipākā hoti? pe¹

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasancetanikā sukhudrayā sukharipākā hoti

4 Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasancetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhāvaciḥsamanta pe² tividhamanokammantasampattiku alasancetanikā hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti³ pe³

COVIII.

1 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā nam upacitānam appaṭisaṃviditvā⁴ vyantibhavaṃ vadāmi tañ ca kho dīṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam' vā apare⁵ vā paṇḍāye Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhaṃ antakīriyaṃ vadāmi Sa kho so bhikkhave ariya āvako evaṃ vīgatābhuyho vīgataṇḍāpādo aśammuttho samupjāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasa⁷ cākam disaṃ pharivā viharatī tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham Iti uddham adho tīryaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya⁸ sabbā vantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasa⁹ vipulena mahagga tena appamānena nīverena aṇḍapajjhena pharivā viharatī So evaṃ pajānāti pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittam ahoṣi abhūvitaṃ etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamā nam subhūvitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kīnci paṃṣṭakataṃ kamā mam' na taṃ tatāvasissati na taṃ tatāvatīṭṭhātī¹⁰

M la Ph. pa.

¹ M Ph. kammantasampatti S. in full

² M la omitted by Ph ³ T M₆ M₇ add catu.

⁴ Ph. pa. omitted by M S., apparently the initial phrase Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in COVI

⁵ M. Ph. veditvā. ⁶ S. ye. ⁷ T vepa.

⁸ T kāya M₆ S. sabbatthātāya. ⁹ M₆ paṇḍantam

T M₇ S. hoti. omitted by T M₇.

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ tatāpa

tī¹ Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave ‘dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttim⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammam kaṇṇeyyā’ tī² No h’etam bhante ‘Akaṇṭam kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phuseyyā’ tī² No h’etam bhante, akaṇṭam hi⁶ bhante pāpakammam kuto dukkham phusissatī tī⁷?

2 Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam⁸ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena⁶ vā⁶ Itthiyā⁶ vā⁶ bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittantaṃ ayam bhikkhave macco So evam pajānāti Yam kho me idha⁹ kiñci pubbe iminā kaṇṇakāyena pāpakammam katam, sabban tam idha vedanīyam, na tam anugam¹⁰ bhavissatī ti Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmītāya¹¹ samvattatī idha paññ’assa¹² bhikkhuno uttarim¹³ vimuttim¹⁴ appatīvijjhato tī¹⁵

3 Kaṇṇāsahagatena cetasā muditāsahagatena cetasā upekkhāsahagatena¹⁶ cetasā ekam dīsam pharivā viharatī, tathā dutīyam, tathā tatīyam, tathā catuttham Iti uddham adho tītiyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya¹⁷ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamānena aveena ayyāpajjhena pharivā viharatī So evam pajānāti ‘pubbe kho me idam cittaṃ parittam ahoṣī¹⁸ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idam cittaṃ appamānam subhāvitam, yam kho pana kiñci pamānakatam

¹ omitted by S ² M Ph dahara-d-agge

³ T va tam sa, M₆ tam, M₇ na, omitted by S

⁴ M₆ M₇ sāyam, T yam

⁵ M. Ph. mettā cetā°, T continues itthiyā vā, as below

⁶ omitted by M₆

⁷ omitted by M Ph, M has phusissanti

⁸ M₆ pan’ ayam ⁹ M Ph M₆ M₇ S. idam

¹⁰ Ph anutam, T anugamma, M₆ anupagatam, M₇ anuyugamma, S anubha°

¹¹ M °kāya, T °tā ¹² T M₇ pan’assa, M₆ pan’amāssa

¹³ Ph °rin, M T °ri ¹⁴ T °ttiyaṃ

¹⁵ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ M Ph S upekkhā° throughout

¹⁷ M T S sabbatta°, M₆ sabbatāya ¹⁸ S hoti

kammam na¹ tam tatrāvasissati na tam tatrāvatīṭṭhati. Tam kīṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara t-agge ce so' ayam kumhāro upekkhācetovimuttam bhāveyya² api nu kho pāpakammam kareyyā³ ti? No h'etam bhante. Akarontam kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phuseyyā⁴ ti? No h'etam bhante, akarontam hi bhante pāpakammam kuto dukkham phussissati⁵ ti⁶?

4. Bhāvetabbā kho paññam bhikkhave upekkhācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam⁷ kāyo ādāya gamaniyo cūttantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evam pajānāti. Yam kho me idha⁸ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammam katam sabbam tam idha vedaniyam na tam anugam⁹ bhavissati ti. Evam¹⁰ bhāvita kho bhikkhave upekkhācetovimutti anāgūmitīya samvattati, idha paññāssa bhikkhuno uttaram¹¹ vi muttam appaṭivijjhato ti.

COIX.

1 Atha kho aññataro brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so brāhmano Bhagavan tam etad avoca ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena m idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajanti ti? Adhammacariyāvīsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajanti ti. Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena m idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

omitted by T Ph. 'd agge M₆ 't agga na.
² *omitted by T M₇ S* + T 'yyati.
³ M. 'assanti, M₆ phussati, T phuseyyati.
⁴ *omitted by M. Ph.* + T M₆ M₇ anyam.
⁵ *all MSS have idam.*
⁶ Ph anugatam S anubha *omitted by M₆*
T M₇ imam, *omitted by M₆* M. Ph. 'ti
¹¹ *omitted by Ph. T M₇*

bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti' ti 'Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham' ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam de-setu, yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyaṃ'² ti 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccāssosi Bhagavā etad avoca

2. Tividhā³ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? pe⁴

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? pe⁵

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? pe⁶

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayaṃ upapajjanti⁷

3 Tividhā³ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? pe⁸

¹ M₆ inserts avibhattassa vitthārena attham

² T M₆ M₇ aj° ³ T M₆ M₇. S °dham always

⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ ⁶ M la, Ph pa

⁷ T M₆ °ti ti ⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsama
cariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya
dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? pe

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyā
samacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā
dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? pe³

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsama
cariyā hoti.

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam
idh' ekacce satta kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim
saggaṃ lokam upapajanti ti

Abhikkantam⁴ bho⁴ Gotama⁴ pe⁵ upāsakam
mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aya t-agge pārupetam sa
raṇam gatan ti.

Karajakāyavaggo⁶ paṭhamo⁷

CCX.

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2 Pāpātīpātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācari
hoti musāvādī hoti piṇḍāvaśo hoti pharusāvaśo hoti,
samphappalāpi hoti abhiyjhālu hoti vyāpānnacitto hoti,
micchādītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

^{T continues} pe 1 Evam kho br^o tr^o manasā

^{M la Ph pa.} ^{3 M Ph. pa.}

^{4 M repeats it.} ^{5 M. la omitted by Ph.}

^{6 S. Paṭhama, M₄ Vaggo omitted by Ph. T M₂.}

<sup>7 omitted by Ph. T M₂. M₁ M₄ adds tass uddānam
nirayo sugati ubho mātugāmena upāsikā samsappanīya su
āpana karajakāyena brāhmaṇā ti then Paṇḍāsakam sam
attam.</sup>

ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti attanā ca anabhujjhālu hoti parañ ca anabhujjhāya samādapeti attanā ca avyāpānācitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave viśatīyā dhammeḥ samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CXXII

1 Timsāya bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannāgato yathā bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katameḥ timsāya?

2 Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunno hoti attanā ca adinnā dāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunno hoti attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunno hoti attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunno hoti attanā ca piṇḍāvaṇṇo hoti, parañ ca piṇḍāya vācāya samādapeti piṇḍāya ca vācāya samanunno hoti attanā ca pharusāvaṇṇo hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunno hoti attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunno hoti attanā ca abhujjhālu hoti parañ ca abhujjhāya samādapeti abhujjhāya ca samanunno hoti attanā ca vyāpānācitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunno hoti attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunno hoti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave timsāva dhammeḥ samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3 Timsāya bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannāgato yathā bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥ timsāya?

1 Attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca pānātipātā veramanīyā samādapeti, pānātipātā veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramanīyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārī veramanīyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārī veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramanīyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramanīyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti, sammāditthiyā ca samanūñño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

CCXIII

1 Cattārisāya¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuaye Katamehi cattārisāya?

2 Attanā ca pānātipātī hoti, parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti, pānātipāte ca samanūñño hoti, pānātipātassa ca vannaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanūñño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vannaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

¹ S °lisāya *throughout*

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunno hoti kāmesu micchācārasa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca musāvādi hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunno hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca piṣuṇā vāco hoti paraṃ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, piṣuṇāya ca vācāya samanunno hoti piṣuṇāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunno hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunno hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca abhiyjhālu hoti paraṃ ca abhiyjhāya samādapeti abhiyjhāya ca samanunno hoti abhiyjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca vyāpānācitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunno hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṃ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunno hoti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammeḥ samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

3 Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥ cattārisāya?

4. Attanā ca pāpūtipātā veramaṇiyā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāpūtipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāpūtipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunno hoti pāpūtipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunno hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunno hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunno hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca

S. diṭṭhi

M₆ *cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā vera samā

pisunāya vācāya paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramanīyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramanīyā ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca avyāpammacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti, sammāditthiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammāditthiyā ca vānnam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

CCXIV

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam² attānam parihaṭati³ akhatam⁴ anupahatam⁵ attānam parihaṭati³ visatiyā bhikkhave³ timsāya⁶ bhikkhave⁷ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam parihaṭati⁷ akhatam⁸ anupahatam⁸ attānam⁸ parihaṭati⁸

CCXV⁹

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parāmmaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam

¹ Ph S add ca ² omitted by M₇ ³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ M₆ S akkh°, T M₇ akatam ⁵ T anugatam

⁶ S timsatiyā ⁷ M Ph pa

⁸ omitted by M Ph T M₇, S adds pe Imehi kho bh° cattārisāya dhammehi sa° akkh° anu° att° parihaṭati ti, then Dutiyavaggo dutiyo ⁹ no number in S

nirayam upapajjati po idh ekacco kāyassa
 bheda parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati
 vīsatīyā bhikkhave pe¹ timsāya bhikkhave
 pe⁴ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'
 ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā apūyaṃ duggatim
 vinipātāṃ nirayam upapajjati idh ekacco kāyassa
 bheda parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati
 pe³

CCXVI°

Dasāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedī
 tabbo pe⁷ paṇḍito veditabbo pe⁷ vīsa
 tiyā bhikkhave pe⁸ timsāya bhikkhave pe⁹
 cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo
 veditabbo ¹⁰ paṇḍito veditabbo ¹⁰

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato
 paṇḍito veditabbo pe⁷

CCXVII°

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinūya dasa dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame dasa?

2 Asubhasaṇṇa marāṇasaṇṇa āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇa
 sabbaloke anābhiraṭṭasaṇṇa³ aniccasaṇṇa anicce dukkha
 saṇṇa dukkhe anattasaṇṇa paḥāṇasaṇṇa virāgasaṇṇa niro-
 dhasaṇṇa.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinūya ime dasa dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā⁴

M. pa omitted by Ph. M. M. S.

T omits idh' ekacco upapajjati

¹ M. la omitted by Ph. T S. ⁴ M. la Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ no number in S.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. pa, omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ M. pa omitted by Ph. T S. ¹⁰ M. pa.

S. adds after *tabbo Tatīyavaggo tatiyo, and then in
 parenthesis Imesu catutthapāṇicamesu vaggesu sattagaṇanī
 peyyālavasena veditabbā.

¹¹ M. Ph. paṭikūla, M. paṭikūla

³ M. Ph. °rati° ⁴ S. adds ti.

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame dasa?

4 Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre patikkūlasaññā¹ sabbaloke anabhūatasaññā² atthikasaññā puluvakasaññā, vinīlakasaññā vipubbakasaññā³ vicchiddakasaññā uddhūmātakasaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī⁴

CCXVIII⁵

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame dasa⁶?

2 Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammānvācā sammākamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī⁷

CCXIX⁵

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya viñāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁸ cāgāya paṇissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā⁹ ¹⁰

2 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa¹¹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa¹² pamā-dassa¹³ pariññāya¹⁴ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya viñāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya¹⁵ cāgāya paṇissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī

Dasakanipāto¹⁶ niṭṭhito¹⁵

¹ M Ph patikula°, M₇ patikkūla° ² M Ph 'atati°

³ T M₆ M₇ put vipubbaka° after vicchiddaka°

⁴ omitted by M Ph ⁵ no number in S

⁶ T M₆ M₇ add dhammā | pe |

⁷ omitted by M Ph M₆ ⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ T 'bbā tī, omitting all the rest ¹⁰ S pe

¹¹ M Ph pal° ¹² omitted by Ph, M₇ omits only madassa

¹³ M₆ M₇ S abhiññāya pari° ¹⁴ omitted by M M₆ M₇

¹⁵ S has before Dasaka° Pañcamapannāsako pañcamo, M Ph Dasakam, T M₆ M₇ Dasanipātam

¹⁶ M Ph T M₆ M₇ °tam, Ph adds nibbānapaccayo hotu

FRĀDASAKA NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam
buddhassa.

I.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa
sākamī upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca kīṃ atthiyāmi bhante kusalāni
silāni kīṃ ānisaṃsaṇi ti? Avippaṭisārattthāni kho Ānanda
kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsaṇi' Avippaṭisāro pana
bhante kīṃ atthiyo kīṃ ānisaṃso ti? Avippaṭisāro kho
Ānanda pāmuṃjatttho pāmuṃjānisaṃso Pāmuṃjam pana
bhante kīṃ atthuyam kīṃ ānisaṃsan' ti? Pāmuṃjam kho
Ānanda pītatttham pītānisaṃsam Pīti pana bhante kīṃ
atthiyā kīṃ ānisaṃsā' ti? Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisaṃsā' Passaddhi pana bhante kīṃ atthiyā
kīṃ ānisaṃsā' ti? Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhattā
sukhānisaṃsā' Sukham pana bhante kīṃ atthiyam kīṃ
ānisaṃsan ti? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhatttham sa
mādhānisaṃsam' Samādhi pana bhante kīṃ atthiyo
kīṃ ānisaṃso' ti? Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāṇa
dassanatttho yathābhūtañāṇapadassanānisaṃso Yathābhū
tañāṇadassanam pana bhante kīṃ atthiyam kīṃ ānisaṃsan
ti? Yathābhūtañāṇapadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidatttham
nibbidānisaṃsam' 'Nibbidā pana bhante kīṃ atthiyā
kīṃ ānisaṃsā ti? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā

1
S. *begins* Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bh
Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

gāṇisamsā' 'Vnāgo pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-āṇisamsa' tī? 'Vnāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñānadassanatto vimutti-ñānadassanāṇisamsa' tī¹

2 Iti kho Ānanda kusalāṃ silāṃ avippatisāratthāṃ avippatisāṇisamsāṃ, avippatisāro pāmuṇṇattho pāmuṇṇāṇisamsa, pāmuṇṇam pītatttham pīṭāṇisamsam, pīti passaddhattā passaddhāṇisamsā passaddhi sukhattā sukhāṇisamsā sukham samādattham samādhāṇisamsam, samādhī yathābhūtañānadassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanāṇisamsa, yathābhūtañānadassanam nibbidattham nibbidāṇisamsam nibbidā vnāgatthā vnāgāṇisamsā, vnāgo vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanāṇisamsa Iti kho Ānanda kusalāṃ silāṃ anupubbena aggāva² parientī³ tī

II

1 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya kaṇiṇiyam 'avippatisāro me uppajjatū' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa avippatisāro uppajjati Avippatisarissa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaṇiṇiyam 'pāmuṇṇam me uppajjatū' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippatisārissa pāmuṇṇam uppajjati Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaṇiṇiyam 'pīti me uppajjatū' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati Pīṭimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaṇiṇiyam 'kāyo me passambhatū' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaṇiṇiyam 'sukham vediyāmi'⁴ tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya kaṇiṇiyam 'cittam me samādhīyatū' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittam samādhīyatī⁵ Samāhūtassa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaṇiṇiyam 'yathābhūtam pajānāmi⁶ passāmi' tī Dhammatā

¹ only S has tī ² S arahattāya.

³ T M₆ M₇ parietī, S paripūrentī

⁴ M Ph vedayissāmi ⁵ T M₆ M₇ insert pe

⁶ M Ph jā°

esā bhikkhave vaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ pas-
sati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato passato na cetanāya
karapīyaṃ nibbindāmi² ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave
vaṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati. Nibbindassu⁴
bhikkhave na cetanāya karapīyaṃ virayāmi⁵ ti. Dham-
matā esā bhikkhave yaṃ nibbindo⁶ virayati. Viratto⁷ esā⁸
bhikkhave na cetanāya karapīyaṃ vimuttimānadassanaṃ
sacchikaromi⁹ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ viratto⁸
vimuttisūpadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttimānadassanattlio vi-
muttisūpadassanānisamso nibbidā¹⁰ viragatthā virāgāni
saṃsā yathābhūtaānānadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ¹¹ nibbidāni
saṃsaṃ¹² samādhi yathābhūtanānadassanattlio yathābhu-
tanānadassanānisamso sukhaṃ samādhattamaṃ samādhāni
saṃsaṃ passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisamsā pīti passad-
dhattā passaddhānisamsā¹³ pāmuṃyaṃ pitattamaṃ pītāni
saṃsaṃ, avipparisāro pāmuṃyattho pāmuṃyānisamso, kusalāni
sīlāni avipparisāratthāni avipparisārānisamsāni. Iti kho
bhikkhave dhammā ca¹⁴ dhamme abhi andenti¹⁵ dhammā
ca¹⁶ dhamme paripūrenti¹⁶ aparā¹⁷ pārāṅgamanāyā¹⁸ ti.

III

1. Dussila¹⁹ esā bhikkhave silavipanna²⁰ hatūpaniso hoti
avipparisāro, avipparisāre asati avipparisāravipanna²¹ esā ha-
tūpanisā hoti pāmuṃyaṃ, pāmuṃye asati pāmuṃyavipanna²² esā
hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītīyā asati pītīvipanna²³ esā hatūpanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipanna²⁴ esā

M. Ph. jā T ota. 3 M. Ph. nibbidāmi.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

² M. Ph. nibbidassa S nibbinassa. ³ S. nibbinno

⁴ S viratācittassa. ⁵ S virato. ⁶ T. M. M, vimutti

⁷ T. M. M, nibbindanattam. ⁸ T. M, nibbindā

omitted by M. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S

¹⁰ Ph. samparedenti T deti, M. nandeti.

¹¹ omitted by M. S.

¹² M. pureti T parenti M, haranti

¹³ T. M. M, aparā. ¹⁴ T. M. M, parāṅg

hatūpanisam hoti sukham sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathābhūtañā-
 nadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañāna-
 dassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti viñāgo, viñāge asati
 viñāgavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno,
 tassa papaṭikā¹ pi na pāipūrim gacchatī, taco pi pheggu
 pi sāro pi na pāipūrim gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro,
 avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti
 pe² vimuttiñānadassanam³

3 Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno
 hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre satī avippaṭisārasampannassa
 upanīsasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe satī pāmuḍḍa-
 sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti pīṭi, pīṭiyā satī pīṭi-
 sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhī, passaddhīyā
 satī passaddhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe satī sukhasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi satī sammāsamādhisam-
 pannassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam,
 yathābhūtañānadassane satī yathābhūtañānadassanasam-
 pannassa upanīsasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya satī
 nibbidāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti viñāgo, viñāge
 satī viñāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñā-
 nadassanam

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno,
 tassa papaṭikā¹ pi pāipūrim gacchatī, taco pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi pāipūrim gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīla-
 vato sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro,
 avippaṭisāre satī avippaṭisārasampannassa upanīsasampan-
 nam hoti pe² vimuttiñānadassanam³ ti

¹ S pappā° *throughout*

² M la, Ph pa

³ M Ph °nan ti

IV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

2 Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
 paṭisāro avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatū-
 panisam hoti pāmuṇṇam pāmuṇṇe asati pāmuṇṇavipannassa
 hatūpanisā hoti pīti pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
 hoti passaddhi passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
 hatūpanisam hoti sukham sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathābhūtañā-
 ñadassanam yathābhutanānadassane asati yathābhūtañā-
 ñadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo virāge asati virā-
 gavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttināñadassanam.

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkhūpalāsavipanno tassa
 papaṭikū pi na pāripurim gacchati teco pi phlegga pi sūro
 pi na pāripurim gacchati evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa
 silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre
 asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti pe
 vimuttināñadassanam.

4 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti pāmuṇṇam pāmuṇṇe sati pāmuṇṇa-
 sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti pītiyā sati pīti-
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham
 sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan-
 nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāñadassanam,
 yathābhūtanānadassane sati yathābhūtañāñadassanasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā nibbidāya sati

M °va. AL la Ph. pa.
 ' in AL, here follows immediately No XIX, the other
 Suttas are missing

nibbidāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti vñāgo vñāge satī vñāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimutti-
ñānada-sanam

5 Seyyathā pi āvuso 1ukkho sākāpalāsa-sampanno tassa papatīkā pi pāṇipūim gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāṇipūim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-sampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatīsāro, avippatī-sāre satī avippatīsārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti
pe¹ vimuttiñānadassanam ti

V

1 Tattha kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi
pe²

2 Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
patīsāro, avippatīsāre asatī avippatīsāravipannassa hatū-
panisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asatī pāmujjavipannassa
hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asatī pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā asatī passaddhivipannassa
hatūpanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asatī sukhavipannassa
asatī hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī sammāsamādhimhi
asatī sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathā-
bhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asatī yathā-
bhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nib-
bidāya asatī nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti vñāgo
vñāge asatī vñāgavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttiñā-
nadassanam

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso 1ukkho sākāpalāsa-vipanno, tassa
papatīkā pi na pāṇipūim gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi
sāro pi na pāṇipūim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso
dussilassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatīsāro,
avippatīsāre asatī avippatīsāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti
pe¹ vimuttiñānadassanam

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti
avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre satī avippatīsārasampannassa
upanīsasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje satī pāmuja-

¹ M la, Ph pa

² omitted by M Ph

sampannassa upanissasampannā hoti pīti pītuyā sati pīti
 sampannassa upanissasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhivā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti sam
 māsamādhī sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan
 nassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam
 yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasam
 pannassa upanissasampannā hoti nibbidā nibbidāya sati
 nibbidāsampannassa upanissasampanno hoti virāgo virāge
 sati virāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñā
 padassanam

5 Seyyathā pi rukkho sikkhāpalāsasampanno, tassa pa
 paṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati taso pi pheggu pi sāro pi
 pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasam
 pannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre
 sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti
 pe vimuttiñāpadassanam ti³

VI⁴

1 Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ari
 yūpavādi⁵ sabrahmacārinam atthānam etam anavakāso
 vā so ekādasannam vyasanānam aññataram vyasanam
 na⁶ nigaccheyya⁷ Katamesam⁸ ekādasannam?

2 Anadhigatam nūdhigacchati adhigatā parihāyati
 saddhammaassa na vodāyati⁹ saddhammesu vā adhimāniko
 hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyam carati, aññataram¹⁰ vū⁶

omitted by T M la Ph pa

³ Ph. adds between this Sutta and the following Tatrāyo
 An^o bh nīm Dussilassa āv^o silasampannassa (sic) hatū
 hoti av^o | pa | pāripūrim gacchati ti evam eva kho āv^o
 silavato sila upan^o hoti avi avi sati avippaṭisārasam
 pannassa upan^o hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam ti

⁴ M. oddly gives the same tenet at first with thānam etam
 avakāso and nigaccheyya and then with atthānam etam
 anavakāso and na nigaccheyya.

⁵ M. do throughout.

⁶ omitted by T M.

⁷ T gaccheyya.

⁸ T M, insert vyasanānam.

⁹ all MSS have vyanti.

¹⁰ T tarā M, tarati (sic)

samkilittham āpattim¹ āpajjati sikkham vā paccakkhāya
bhīṇyāvattati, gāhamaṃ vā rogātānkam plusati, ummādam
vā pāpunāti citta-kkhepam², sammūlho kālam karoti kā-
yassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā āpāyaṃ duggatim vinipātān
māyaṃ upapajjati

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakapaṇibhāsako ariyū-
pavādi sabrahmacārinam, aññhanam etam anavakāso, yaṃ
so mesam ekādasamam vāsanaṇam aññatarāṃ vāsanaṃ
na³ nigaccheyyā ti

VII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā ekama-
tantam nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sijā nu kho bhaṇte bhikkhuno
tathāiūpo samādhupatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ pa-
thavisaññī assa, na āpasmin āposaññī assa na tejasmin
tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśanañ-
cāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane
viññānañcāyatanaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcañ-
ñāyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasañ-
ñānāsaññāyatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī
assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yaṃ⁴ p'idam⁴ dittham
sutam mutam viññātam jattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam
manasā, tatīapī⁵ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti²

2 Sijā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathāiūpo samādhupatīlābho,
yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭthavisaññī assa, na āpasmin
āposaññī assa, na tejasmin tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim
vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatana-
saññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññī
assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī assa,
na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññī
assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke para-

¹ T otthiṇā

² M adds vā

³ omitted by T M,

⁴ Ph S yaṃ idam

lokasaññī assa yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana⁴ assā ti.

3 Yathākatham pana bhante siyā⁵ bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyam paṭhavisaññī assa na āpasmin āposaññī assa na tejasmin tejosaññī assa na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa na ākāśānāñcāyatane ākāśānāñcāyatanaññī assa na viññāpāñcāyatane viññāpāñcāyatanaññī assa na ākūcanuñcāyatane ākūcaññīyatanasāññī assa na nevasaññānāsaññīyatanane nevasaññānāsāññīyatanasāññī assa na idhaloke⁶ idhalokasaññī assa na paraloke paralokasaññī assa yam p'idam² diṭṭham sutam⁶ mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti etam santam etam paṇitam yad idam sabbasāññikārasamātho sabbu paḍhipatṭhissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan¹ ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyam paṭhavisaññī assa na āpasmin āposaññī assa na tejasmin tejosaññī assa na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānāñcāyatane ākāśānāñcāyatanaññī assa na viññāpāñcāyatane viññāpāñcāyatanaññī assa na ākūcanuñcāyatane ākūcaññīyatanasāññī assa na nevasaññānāsaññīyatanane nevasaññānāsāññīyatanasāññī assa na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa na paraloke paralokasaññī assa yam p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

VIII.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsatam abhi nanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

Ph S yam idam T M, tatra pi.

2 M. T M, pan' 4 T M, add pana.

3 Ph continues pa | na paraloke | pa | yam idam

4 Ph. continues pa | tatra pi. 7 Ph. T M, tatra pi.

padakkhimam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankami
 upasankamtvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi,
 sammodanīyaṃ katham sūānīyaṃ vitissāretvā ekamantam
 nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmanta-
 tam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'sivā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta
 bhikkhuno tathā rūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭha-
 vivam paṭhavisaññī assa pe¹ yam² pīdam²
 dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
 vicaritam manasā tatīāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana
 assā' ti²

2 Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathā rūpo samādhī-
 paṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa
 pe¹ yam¹ pīdam⁴ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam
 pattam⁵ pariyesitam⁵ anuvicaritam⁵ manasā⁵, tatīāpi⁵ na
 saññī assa saññī ca pana assā ti

3 'Yathākatham paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathā rūpo samādhīpaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭha-
 vīsaññī assa⁶ pe⁷ yam⁴ pīdam⁴ dīṭṭham sutam
 mutam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tatīāpi⁶
 na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti²

4 Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etam san-
 tam, etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho
 sabbūpadhīpatimissaggo tanhakkhayo viñāgo nirodho nibbā-
 nan' ti. Evam kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathā-
 rūpo samādhīpaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭha-
 vīsaññī assa pe⁷ yam² pīdam² dīṭṭham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,
 tatīāpi⁸ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti

5 Accharīyaṃ āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yattha hi nāma
 Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham vyañjanena vyañ-
 janam samsandissatī samessatī⁹ na viggahissatī¹⁰ yad idam
 aggapadasmim Idānāham¹¹ āvuso Bhagavantam upasa-

¹ M Ph pa ² S yam idam

³ Ph T M₇ tatīa pi ⁴ Ph S yam idam

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T M₇ assā ti

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₇ ⁸ T M₇ tatīa pi

⁹ M Ph samissatī ¹⁰ M Ph S. viggahissatī

¹¹ T idhā°

kamitvā etam attham apuccham Bhagavā pi me etehi
padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi, seyyathā pi
āyasmā Sāriputto Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso
yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakaṣṣa ca atthena attham
vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na vigga-
hissati³ yad idam aggapadasmin ti.

IX.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten² up³
saṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca siyā na kho bhante bhikkhuno
tathārūpo samādhupatīlābho yathā⁴ na cakkhum manasi-
kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya,
na saddam manasikareyya na ghānam manasikareyya na
gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya na ra-
sam manasikareyya na kāyam manasikareyya na phoṭ-
ṭhabbam manasikareyya na paṭhavim manasikareyya, na
āpam manasikareyya na tejam manasikareyya na vāyam
manasikareyya na ākāśānāññāyatanaṃ manasikareyya na
vīṇānāññāyatanaṃ manasikareyya na ākāśānāññāyatanaṃ
manasikareyya na nevasanūññāyatanaṃ manasika-
reyya na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya na paralokaṃ mana-
sikareyya yam⁵ pidaṃ⁵ dittham sutam mutam vīṇūtam
pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi na ma-
nasikareyya manasi ca pana kareyyā ti?

2 Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupatīlābho,
yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya na rūpaṃ manasikareyya,
na sotam manasikareyya na saddam manasikareyya na
ghānam manasikareyya na gandham manasikareyya na
jivham manasikareyya na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam
manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na paṭha-
vim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya na tejam

T ap M Ph. samissati.

² M. Ph. S vigayhissati. ⁴ T M, insert ca pana.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idam.

manasikareyya, na vāyam manasikareyya, na alisānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na vimānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na ikhānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na uvasānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ pīḍaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya manasi ca pana kareyyā ti

3 Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupatīlābho, yathā na cakkhūṃ manasikareyya, na rūpam manasikareyya¹ pe² vā³ pīḍaṃ⁴ dīṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā⁴ ti²

4 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasikaroti etim santam, etim panitam yad idam sabbasankhārasamuttho sabbūpadhipatiṃ issaggo tanhikkhaya vāgo mūlho nibbānan ti Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupatīlābho, yathā na cakkhūṃ manasikareyya, na rūpam manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddhaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya na jvham manasikareyya na rāsam manasikareyya na kāyam manasikareyya na phoṭṭhabham manasikareyya na paṭhavim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya na tejam manasikareyya, na vāyam manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya na viññānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya na ikhānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya na paralokaṃ manasikareyya vā¹ pīḍaṃ² dīṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya manasi ca pana kareyyā ti

X

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike¹ viharati Gūṇjakā-

¹ Ph S yam idam ² M la, Ph pa

³ M continues pa ti yam pīḍam

⁴ M Nātike, M₂ S Nādike, T Nādite

vasathe Atha kho Ayyasma Sandho yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Ayyasmantam Sandham Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Ajāṇiyajjhāyitam³ kho⁴ Sandha jhāyatha⁵ mā kha⁶ lokaṇijjhāyitam⁶ Kathaṇ⁷ ca⁷ Sandha⁷ khalokaṇijjhāyitam⁷ hoti⁷

3. Assakhaluṅko hi Sandha dopiṇṇa baddho⁸ yavasam⁹ yavasam¹⁰ ti jhāyati Tam kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaluṅkaassa dopiṇṇa baddhassa evam hoti kin nu kho mam aya assadammasārathī kārappam kārassati¹¹ kim¹² assāham¹³ paṭikaromi¹⁴ ti? So dopiṇṇa baddho yavasam yavasam¹⁵ ti jhāyati. Evam eva kho Sandha idh ekacco purisa¹⁶ khaluṅko araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suṇṇā gārāgato pi kāmārāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmārāgaparetena uppannassa ca kāmārāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. So kāmārāgam yeva antaram¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁸ Vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddha pariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. So vicikiccham yeva antaram¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati

S. Iyaka T M Satikaya
M Ph. Saddho, and so throughout M, often Saddha and Saddho

³ T ajāṇiyya M Ph. S. ajāṇijjhāyitam

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ S jhāya M Ph omit jh and mā

⁶ M Ph. S khaluṅga also jhāyitam and so in every similar case.

⁷ omitted by T M, ⁸ M Ph. S bandho always

⁹ Ph. S yavasassam throughout

S. yavasassan Ph. va rūpan.

¹¹ T M, jhāyati throughout ¹² T M, ka

¹³ M Ph. karissati.

¹⁴ M Ph. kammassāham T M, kim issāham.

¹⁵ S. yavasassan Ph. vasan. ¹⁶ S anantaram.

¹⁷ M Ph. katvā ¹⁸ T M apa

nijjhāyati avajjhāyati.¹ So pathavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāśānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'īdam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pañyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evam kho Sandha purisakhalunkajjhāyitam hoti. Kathañ ca Sandha ajānīyajjhāyitam hoti³

4. Bhaddio hi Sandha assājāniyo doniyā baddho⁴ na 'yavasam⁵ yavaśan'⁵ tī⁵ jhāyati. Tam kiṣṣa hetu⁶ Bhaddiassa hi Sandha assājāniyassa doniyā baddhassa evam hoti 'kin nu kho mam ajja assadammasāiathī kāianam kāressatī⁶, kim assāham⁷ patikāromī⁷ tī? So doniyā baddho⁸ na 'yavasam yavaśan'⁵ tī⁵ jhāyati. Bhaddio hi Sandha assājāniyo yathā mam yathā baddham⁸ yathā jānim yathā kalim evam patodassa ajjhohāianam⁹ samanupassatī. Evam eva kho Sandha bhaddio purisājāniyo ariāññagato pi iukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāiagato pi na kāmaāgāpariyutthitena cetasā viharatī na kāmaāgāparietena, uppannassa ca kāmaāgassa nissāianam yathābhūtam pajānātī. Na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharatī na thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharatī. na uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharatī na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharatī na vicikicchāparietena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissāianam yathābhūtam pajānātī. So neva pathavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati¹⁰, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T M, apa° ² Ph S yam idam

³ T here bandho ⁴ T yañcasam

⁵ T vasan, omitted by Ph.

⁶ M kaṭṭhassatī, Ph kaṭṭheyatī ⁷ M Ph kammassāham

⁸ M Ph S bandham ⁹ M °sāianam

¹⁰ T continues jjhāya (sic) ca pana, omitting all the rest.

idhalokaṃ nissāva jhāyati na paralokaṃ nissāva jhāvati
 yam pidaṇ¹ ditṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam
 pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi n² 'siya na³ jhā
 yati jhāyati⁴ ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyitu ca pana Sandha
 bhadrāṃ purisajānīyaṃ sa indā⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajā
 patikā ārakā⁶ va naniassanti

Namo te purisajānīna namo te purisuttama
 yassa tenābhijānīma yam pi nissāya jhāvasi⁶ ti

5 Evaṃ vutto āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca
 'kathaṃ jhāvi⁷ pana bhanto bhadro purisajānīvo jhāvati⁸?
 So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati na āpam nissāya jhā
 yati na vāyam nissāya jhāyati na ākāśānancāyatanaṃ
 nissāya jhāyati na viññānancāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāvati,
 na ākāśānancāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati na neva anuññā
 saññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhā
 yati na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati yam pidaṇ ditṭhaṃ
 sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam
 manasā tam pi nissāya na⁹ jhāyati jhāyati ca pana.
 Kathaṃ jhāyitu¹⁰ ca pana bhanto bhadrāṃ purisajānīyaṃ
 sa indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā¹¹ va na
 massanti

Namo te purisajānīna namo te purisuttama
 yassa tenābhijānīma yam pi nissāya jhāvasi⁶ ti?

6 Idha Sandha bhadrasa purisajānīyassa paṭhavīyā¹²
 paṭhavisānīā vibhūtā hoti, āpasīm āposānīā vibhūtā
 hoti, tejasmīm tejosānīā vibhūtā hoti vāyasīm vāyosānīā
 vibhūtā hoti ākāśānancāyatano ākāśānancāyatanaśānīā
 vibhūtā hoti viññānancāyatano viññānancāyatanaśānīā

M. Ph. na yam. Ph. S. yam idaṇ

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M. ⁴ omitted by M.

² T M, sa inda. ⁶ Ph. S. 'ti ⁷ 'j jhāya

⁸ T continues na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on
 M, omits jhāyati and so on.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T M, T jhāyati
 T sa inda. ¹¹ T 'mi ¹² M 'yam.

vibhūtā hoti, ākūñcaññāyatane ākūñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokaśaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, paialoke paialokaśaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam paīyesitam anuvicaiṭam manasā, tatiāpi¹ saṇṇā vibhūtā hoti. Evam jhāyī kho Sandha bhaddo puṇisājāṇīyo neva pathaviṃ nissāya jhāyati², na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati na ākūñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paialokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yaṃ³ p'idaṃ¹ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam paīyesitam anuvicaiṭam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁴ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evam jhāyī ca pana Sandha bhaddo puṇisājāṇīyaṃ sa-ṇḍā⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā āiakā⁶ 'a namassanti

Namo te puṇisājāṇīyaṃ namo te puṇisuttama
yassa tenābhijāṇāma yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyasī⁶ ti

XI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moliavāpe⁷ Paṇibbājakāiāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante⁸ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantamīṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapaṇīyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ Katamehi tīhi⁹

3. Asekhena⁹ sīlakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññākkhandhena

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

¹ Ph S yaṃ idam

² M continues la || na yaṃ p'idaṃ ³ M Ph na yaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M Ph ⁵ T M₇ sa-ṇḍa

⁶ Ph T M₇ S oti ⁷ Ph ovāse

⁸ M Ph bhaddante ⁹ S. asekkhena throughout

accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam

4. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam
Katamehi tīhi?

5 Iddhipātihāriyena ādesanāpātihāriyena anusāsanipātī
hāriyena

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam

6 Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam
Katamehi tīhi?

7 Sammāditthiyā sammāñānena sammāvinnuttiyā

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

8 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam Katamehi dvīhi?

9 Vijjāya caranena¹

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

10 Brahmunā pesā bhikkhave Sanamkumārena gāthā
bhāsita

Khattiyo settho jano tasmim ye gottapaṭisāro
vijjācaranasampanno so settho devamanuse² ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Brahmunā³ Sanamkumārena
gāthā sugatā⁴ no⁵ duggatā⁶ subhāsita⁷ no⁸ dubbhāsita

¹ T continues yena. Imehi and so on as in § 5

² T M, add ca ³ T M, add ca M. adds la.

⁴ M. T M, °manusse. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhāsita.

⁷ T na d, omitted by M. Ph. M, omits no. ⁸ M Ph. na.

atthasambhitā no anattasambhitā anumatā mayā, ahaṃ pi
bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisāmino
vijjācaranasampanno so seṭṭho devamanuse¹ ti

Nissayavaggo² paṭhamo

Tati³ uddānam

Kim-atthiyā⁴ cetanā tayo upanīsa⁵ vyaśanena⁶ ca⁷
Saññāmanasikā⁸ sekho⁹ Morani¹⁰ vāpanena¹⁰ cā¹¹ ti¹².

XII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmim Nigrodhāīame Tena kho pana samajena
sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam kaṇṭhi
'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cūṭikam pakka-
missati' ti Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko sambahulā kua
bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam kaṇṭhi 'niṭṭhitacīvaro
Bhagavā temāsaccayena cūṭikam pakkamissati' ti Atha
kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī,
upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam ni-
sīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca Sutam¹³ me¹³ tam¹³ bhante samba-
hulā kua bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam kaṇṭhi
'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cūṭikam pakka-
missati' ti Tesam no bhante nānāvihāiehi viharatam
ken'assa¹⁴ vihaīena vihātabban ti?

¹ M T M, °manusse

² S Nissāya°, Ph T M, Vaggo ³ S. tass'

⁴ S °yo ⁵ T °sa ⁶ M °sana ⁷ omitted by M Ph

⁸ S °io, M. dve saññā°, T °manasi, M, °masi

⁹ Ph pekkhā, M Saddho, M Ph. T M, add ca

¹⁰ M °vāpan, Ph °vāsam ¹¹ Ph niṭṭhā, omitted by M

¹² omitted by T M, S ¹³ Ph S sutam etam ¹⁴ S. kena

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma etaṃ kko Mahānāma taṃ
hākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ vaṇi taṃhio Tathāgataṃ
upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha tesam no⁶ bhanto nānāvi
hārehi⁵ viharataṃ ken'assa⁴ viḍḍena viḍḍatthabban' ti.
Saddho kko Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho ārad
dhavāriyo ārādhako hoti no kusito upatṭhitasati ārādhako
hoti no muṭṭhassati samūhito ārādhako hoti no asamūhito
paṇḍava⁷ ārādhako hoti no duppaṇṇo

Imesu kko taṃ Mahānāma paucasa dhammesu⁸ patit
thāya cha⁶ dhammo uttarim⁷ bhāveyyāsi

3. Idha taṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti
pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijācaranasam
panno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathū
Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim
Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati,
nev' assa tasmim samaye⁶ rūgaparivutṭhitam cittaṃ hoti
na dosaparivutṭhitam cittaṃ hoti na मोहपरिवुत्तहितम
cittaṃ hoti ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti
Tathāgataṃ ārabbha ujugatacitto kko pana Mahānāma
ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ labhati dhammavedaṃ
labhati dhammūpa⁷amhitam pāmuyam pamuditassa piti
jāyati pitimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāro
sukham vediyati sukho cittaṃ samādhuyati. Ayaṃ vuc
cati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāva pajāva sama
ppatto⁹ viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāva avyāpajjho viharati,
dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatim bhāveti.

4. Pana ca paraṃ taṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ¹⁰ anussa
reyyāsi : svākkhāto : Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko
akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko : paccattam veditabbo vi
nūhi ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dham
maṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye⁶ rūgaparivutṭhitam

T adds kātum T yo santo M, ye sante.
⁵ T rena M, re. S kena. S omitted by M Ph.
⁶ omitted by T M Ph. 'ti T inserts na
⁹ M Ph samap T M, sampanno throughout
M Ph. saddhammaṃ. T vyattha.
M Ph. svākkhāto S M. nayiko, Ph. neyyiko

cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, uṇḍatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam ārabbha, uṇḍatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuṇṇam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭmanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedivati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhivati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāparyhāya pajāya avyāparyho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatim bhāveti.

5 Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma saṅgham anussareyyāsi supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, upatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, āyapātīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, samūpatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugam attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho dhumeṇ pūhumeṇo dakkhumeṇo ūṇhabhanāṇiyo anuttaram puññikkhettam lokassa' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iṅgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam¹ cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, uṇḍatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti saṅgham ārabbha, uṇḍatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam labhati dhammavedam labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuṇṇam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭmanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedivati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhivati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāparyhāya pajāya avyāparyho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghānussatim bhāveti.

6 Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi akkhandāni acchuddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādlusamvattanikāni' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako sīlāni anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iṅgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T M, dosa | pe | na moha°

² M Ph bhū°, T bhūj° ³ T °ppasatthām

72

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti silam ārabbhā ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dham mavedam labhati dhammūpasamhutam pāmujjam pamudī tassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha kāyo sukham vediyati ankhino cittam samādhuyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya sama ppatto viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno silānussatim bhāveti.

7 Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma attano cāgam anu ssareyyāsi labhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāva vigatamalamaccherena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossagga rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato ti. Yasmim Mahā nāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti³ na dosa pariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti cāgam ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam labhati dhammavedam labhati dham mūpasamhutam pāmujjam pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītima nassa⁴ kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukkhino cittam samādhuyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati dhammasota samāpanno cāgānussatim bhāveti.

8. Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma devatā⁵ anussa reyyāsi santi devā Cātummahārāpikā⁶ santi devā Tāvā timsā, santi devā Yāmā santi devā Tusitā santi devā Nimmānaratino santi⁷ devā⁷ Paranimmitavasavattino⁷ santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatattari⁸ yathārū pāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha⁹

M. pa : sukkhino M. Ph. vossagga

³ M. *continues* pa : ujugatam ev' assa.

⁴ M. Ph. pīti | pa | pajāya avyāpajjho.

⁵ M. devatānu ⁶ M. Ph. cātumaha throughout.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T M, °rim; S. tad throughout.

⁹ M tatthūpa, Ph. tatth' upa alwaya.

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathāiūpā² saddhū³ samvijjati
 yathāiūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathāiūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati, yathā-
 iūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathāiūpaṃ sutam samvijjati, yathā-
 iūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathāiūpo cāgo samvijjati, yathāiū-
 paṃ paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathāiūpā paññā samvijjati ti
 Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca⁴ tāsāṃ
 ca devatānam saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca
 paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iṅgapari-
 yuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti,
 na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa ta-
 smim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho
 pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati
 dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasambhutam pāmuṃjam,
 pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati
 passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhī-
 yati Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya
 pajāya samappatto⁵ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāva avyā-
 pajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatim
 bhāveti ti

XIII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
 vatthusmim Nigodhāīāme Tena kho pana samayena
 Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā yuṭṭhito hoti acūvayūṭṭhito gelaññā
 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 cīvarakammam karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsacca-
 yena cārikam pakkamissati' ti pe⁵ . Atha kho
 Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī upasan-

¹ T M₇ S uppannā throughout

² M₇ 'iūpo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate lo-
 cutions ³ omitted by M ⁴ T here samappatto

⁵ M Ph assosi kho Mahā° S° yena Bh°, S in full

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidī
Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mahānāma Sakko Bhagavantam
etaṃ avoca — Sutam me tam bhanto samibhulā kira
bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti nittutacivarō
Bhagavā teṃṣaccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti Tesam
no bhanto nānāvihārehi viharatam kenassa vihārena ti
hātābhan ti²

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ³ kho Mahānāma tum
hākam patirūpam kulaputtānam yam tuṃhe Tathāgataṃ
upasaṅkamitvā puccheyātha tesam no bhante nānāvihā
rehi⁴ viharatam kenassa⁵ vihārena vihātābhan ti Saddho
kho Mahānāma ārādhaḥko hoti no asaddho āraddhavarivo
ārādhaḥko hoti no kusito upatthitasati ārādhaḥko hoti no
mutthassati samāhito ārādhaḥko hoti no asamāhito paṇṇavā
ārādhaḥko hoti no dappāna.

Imesu kho tam Mahānāma paucasu dhammesu pati
thāya cha dhammo uttarinī⁶ bhāveyyāsi

3 Idha tam Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi iti
pi so Bhagavā pe⁷ Satthā devamanu s nam
buddho Bhagavā⁸ ti. Tasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariya
sāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati neva assa tasmīṃ samaye
rūgaparivyutthitam cittam hoti na dosaparivyutthitam cittam
hoti na mohaparivyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam or⁹ assa
tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabhā, ujugata
citto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ
labhati¹⁰ dhammavedaṃ labhati dhammūpasamhitam pū
mujjam pamuditassā pīti jāyati pītimāna sa kāyo passam
bhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam
samādhuyati. Imam kho tam Mahānāma buddhānussatū
gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi¹¹ thito pi bhāveyyāsi¹² nisinnō pi
bhāveyyāsi¹³ sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi¹⁴ kamantam aduttā
hanto¹⁵ pi bhāveyyāsi¹⁶, puttasaṃbādhasayanam ayyhārasanto
pi bhāveyyāsi.

Ph S. sutam etaṃ.

Ph S. kena.

² T M, evam eva.

³ T. reṇa.

⁴ M Ph S. kena.

⁵ M Ph. *ti

⁶ M. la, Ph. pa.

⁷ V. pa. sukhiṇo

⁸ T. adbhiganto

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammam anussareyyāsi¹ pe¹ . . saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi pe¹ attano silāni² anussareyyāsi . pe³ . attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi . pe⁴ devatā anussareyyāsi⁴ ‘santi devā Cātummahārūpikā⁵ . santi devā⁶ Tatuttari, yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tī devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena sutena . cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati’ ti Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silāṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim samaye iṅgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev’ assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Imam⁷ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma devatānussatim gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tthito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantam adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttāsambādhāsayanam aṇṇāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti

XIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagantukāmo hoti⁸ Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko ‘Bhagavā kna Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagantukāmo’ ti Atha kho Nandiyaassa

¹ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by S* ² M Ph silam

³ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by T M₇ S*

⁴ M *adds* la ⁵ T M₇ *add* ti

⁶ M Ph *add* pa ⁷ Ph idam

⁸ M Ph ahosi

Sakkassa etad ahoṣi yaṇ nānāhaṃ pi Sāvattṭhiyaṃ vassū vāsam upagaccheyyaṃ tattha kammantaṇ c'eva aditṭha hiṣṣāmi Bhagavantaṇ ca lacchāmi kālena kālāṃ dassanāya ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ vassūvāsam upagaṇchi Nandīyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattṭhiyaṃ vassūvāsam upagaṇchi tattha kammantaṇ c'eva aditṭhāmi Bhagavantaṇ ca labhi⁴ kālena kālāṃ dassanāya.

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti nittutacivaro Bhagavā temā saccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati⁵ ti. Assosi kho Nandīyo Sakko sambhulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti nittutacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati⁵ ti. Atha kho Nandīyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamaṃ upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Nandīyo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca — Sutam⁶ me⁷ tam⁸ bhante sambhulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti nittutacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati⁵ ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitāṃ ken'assa⁹ vihārena vihātabban ti?

3 Sādhu¹ sādhu Nandīya, etam kho Nandīya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulapattānaṃ yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitāṃ ken'assa⁹ vihārena vihātabban² ti. Saddho kho Nandīya ārādhako hoti no asaddho silavā ārādhako hoti no dassilo āraddhavinīyo ārādhako hoti no kusito upatṭhita satī ārādhako hoti no mutṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito paṇḍavā ārādhako hoti no duppaṇḍo

Imesu kho te Nandīya chasu dhammesu patitṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhataṃ satī upatṭhapetabbā³

4. Idha tram Nandīya Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi ita

omitted by M. Ph. M. Ph. S *gacchi.*

¹ M. Ph. *ṭṭhāti* S *ṭṭhāya.*

⁴ T. M. *labhati* M. Ph. S *lacchati.*

⁵ Ph. S *sutam* etam ⁶ Ph. S. *kena.*

⁷ M. *omits this sentence.* ⁸ M. Ph. S *kena.*

⁹ M. *upatṭhā alicays* Ph. *mostly*

pi so Bhagavū arihaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraṭṭhi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti Iti kho te Nandīya Tathāgatam ārabbha ajjhattam satī upaṭṭhapetabbā

5 Puna ca paṃsam tvam Nandīya dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi 'svūkkhāto¹ Bhagavatū dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko chupassiko opanayiko² paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti Iti kho te Nandīya dhammaṃ ārabbha ajjhattam satī upaṭṭhapetabbā

6 Puna ca paṃsam Nandīya kalyāṇamutte anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, jassa³ me³ kalyāṇamittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovāḍakā anusāsakā'⁴ ti Iti kho te Nandīya kalyāṇamutte ārabbha ajjhattam satī upaṭṭhapetabbā

7 Puna ca paṃsam tvam Nandīya attano cāgam anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo⁵ 'ham macchehamalapariyutṭhitāya paṇāya vigatamalamacchehena cetasā agāmaṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggiato jācajogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti Iti kho te Nandīya cāgam ārabbha ajjhattam satī upaṭṭhapetabbā

8 Puna ca paṃsam tvam Nandīya devatā anussareyyāsi 'yā tā⁶ devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhūnaṃ⁷ devānaṃ sahaṃyatam aññataṃ manomayaṃ⁸ kāyaṃ upapannā, tā kaṇiṇyaṃ attano na⁹ samanupassanti katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticcayaṃ¹⁰, seyyathā pi Nandīya bhikkhu asamavimutto¹¹ kaṇiṇyaṃ attano na samanupassati katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticcayaṃ, evam eva kho Nandīya yā⁵ tā devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhūnaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃyatam aññataṃ manomayaṃ¹² kāyaṃ upapannā¹³, tā¹³

¹ M Ph svākhyāto ² M Ph °neyyiko

³ T assa me, M Ph S omitt me. ⁴ S °sāsītā

⁵ omitted by T M, ⁶ omitted by M Ph

⁷ T M, °līmkāra°, M. Ph °kārahārabho throughout

⁸ T panāmayam, M, pānamayam

⁹ T katamāssa and katassa, M, katamassa both times

¹⁰ S paticcayaṃ throughout ¹¹ T M, asamavī°

¹² T eva hemayaṃ, M. panamahetayaṃ (sic)

¹³ T uppannānaṃ

karāṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassanti katassa vā pati
cayan ti. Iti kho te Nandīya devatā ārabbhā aḅhattaṃ
sati upatṭhapetabbā

Ime kho Nandīya ekādasahī dhammehi samannāgato
ariyāsāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upā-
diyati. Seyyathā pi Nandīya kumbho nikkujjo va tam'
eva³ udakaṃ no vantaṃ paccāyamati⁴ seyyathā pi vā⁵
pana⁶ Nandīya sukke⁷ tinadāye⁸ aggi mutto⁹ dāhani vova
gacchati no dadḍhaṃ¹⁰ paccudāvattati¹¹ evaṃ eva kho
Nandīya imehi ekādasahī dhammehi samannāgato ariya
sāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti

XV

1 Atha kho āyasmā Subhūti saddhena bhikkhunaṃ sad-
dhuṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkanutvā Bha-
gavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca
ko nāmaṃyaṃ Subhūti bhikkhū ti? Saddho nāmaṃyaṃ
bhante bhikkhu saddhassa upāsakassa putto³ saddhā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti. Kacci⁴ paṇīyaṃ
Subhūti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa upāsakassa putto⁵
saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhā
padānesu ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kulo etassa Sugata kulo,
yaṃ Bhagavā saddhassa saddhūpadānāni bhāseyya idā
nāhaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā⁶ yaṃ⁷ bhikkhu sandissati
saddhūpadānesu yadi vā⁸ no ti. Tena hi Subhūti supāhi⁹
sādhakaṃ manasikarohi bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti
kho āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad
avoca —

omitted by T omitted by S

³ M. Ph. mato 'va omitted by S. ⁴ S. paccāmasati

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ omitted by T M., S

⁷ S. tinā. ⁸ Ph. phutṭho

⁹ T. dadḍha M., adds vā. ¹⁰ T. vāccudāvatti.

S. nāma yaṃ M. T. M., nāmo yaṃ.

M. Ph. Sudattassa. ¹¹ M., vutto.

¹² T. kacca M., kaccam then both pāṇ

¹³ M. Ph. kuddisaṃ. ¹⁴ M. Ph. supohi.

2 Idha Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, patimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vājjesu bhayaḍassā²vi samadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pe³ samadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu idam³ pi³ Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

3. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasamnicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maṃhe kalyāṇā paṇḍosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyaṇṇanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathāiūpassa⁴ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatū⁵ vacasā paricīṭā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhivā suppatividdhā Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti pe⁶ dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

4 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavanko Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavanko idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

5 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakariṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsanim Yam pi Subhūti⁸ bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakariṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsanim idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

6 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacānam kimkariṇiṇāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatīūpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇam pe¹⁰ alam kātum alam samvidhātum idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

¹ S anu^o ² omitted by M Ph

³ omitted by T M₇ ⁴ S rūpāssa ⁵ M Ph dhātā

⁶ M pa, omitted by Ph, T M₇, put pe after bhikkhu then they only have bahu^o hoti

⁷ M Ph subbaco

⁸ T M₇, continue Saddhassa saddhā^o

⁹ T ppādāya, S opādāya ¹⁰ Ph pa, M T M₇, in full

7 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmunjo Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmunjo idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

8 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmanā dalhaparakkamo anukkhito tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati pe kusalesu dhammesu idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

9 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam³ ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam³ ditṭha dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

10 Puna ca param⁴ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁵ pi jātiyo viṣam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāri sam⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsū⁷ evaṇṇāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukha dukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto amutra udapādū⁸ tatrāpūsū⁷ evaṇṇāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno⁹ ti iti sakkāram sa uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati Yam pi Subhūti

M, °pāmunjo

Ph. pa M. T M, in full, Ph. omits viharati S. kusalesu dhammesu.

³ M. S abhi

⁴ T M, continuous [vi]sam vā sattha (sic) vā kamati as in No. 11 2 all the rest of our Sutta is wanting

⁵ M. Ph dasam. ⁶ S. viṣam. ⁷ M. °su. ⁸ M. °di

bhikkhu anekavihītam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe¹. iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihītam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

11 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dībbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cāvamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccarītena samannāgatā vacīduccarītena samannāgatā manoduccarītena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādaka micchādīttikā micchādīttikammasamādānī, te kāyassa bheda parammarānā apāyam duggatim vinipātam niyayam upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucarītena samannāgatā vacīsucarītena samannāgatā manosucarītena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādaka sammādīttikā sammādīttikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarānā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā’ ti iti dībbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cāvamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dībbena cakkhūnā visuddhena pe³

yathākammūpage satte pajānāti idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

12 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānam khayā pe¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti ti

13 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘Yan’ imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayañ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati Ayam bhante bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvāyasampvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno, anumattesu⁴ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M Ph °mānussakena *always*

³ M pa, *omitted by* Ph ⁴ S anu°

sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu. Ayam bhante bhikkhu bahussuto
 hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā
 majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam
 kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhiva
 danti tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā va
 casā paricīṭā manasānupekkhūtā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.
 Ayam bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyā
 ñasampavaṅko Ayam bhante bhikkhu suvaco³ hoti
 sovaccasakarapehi⁴ dhammehi samannāgato khamo padak
 khupaggāhi anusāsanip. Ayam bhante bhikkhu yāni tāni
 sabrahmacārinam uccāvacāni kimpkarapiyāni tattha dakkho
 hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam
 kāmam alam samvīdhātum. Ayam bhante bhikkhu dham
 makāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivānaye
 uḷārapāmujo. Ayam bhante bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viha
 ratī⁵ thāmanā dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu
 dhammesu. Ayam bhante bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṇam
 abhicetavikkāṇam⁶ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavīhārūnam nikāma
 lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Ayam bhante bhikkhu
 anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam
 pi jātam dve pi jātiyo pe⁷ iti sakkāram sa uddesam
 anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Ayam bhante
 bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkāntamānusa
 kema pe⁸ yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Ayam
 bhante bhikkhu asavānam khaye pe⁹ sacchikatvā
 upasampajja viharati. Yāni māni bhante Bhagavatā
 saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni samvijjanti tāni
 imassa bhikkhuno, ayañ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati¹ ti

14. Sadhu sadhu Subhūti tena hi tvam Subhūti iminā
 saddhena bhikkhunā saddhūp vihareyyāsi yadā ca tvam
 Subhūti akāṅkheyyāsi Tathāgatam dassanāya iminā ca
 saddhena bhikkhunā saddhūp upasāṅkameyyāsi Tathāga
 tam dassanāya ti.

S °rūpāssa. M. Ph. dhātā. ³ M. Ph. subbaco

⁴ M. pa ¹ anusāsanip. ⁵ Ph. adda pa.

⁶ M. S abhi ⁷ M. Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. la Ph. pa. M. °yyāhi.

XVI

1 Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya ekādasāṃsamsā pātikanikhā Katame ekādasā?

2 Sukham supatī, sukham paṭibujjhatī, na pāpakam supinam passatī, manussānam piyō hotī, amanussānam piyō hotī, devatā rakkhantī, nāssa aggi vā vīsam vā sattham vā kamatī, tuvaṭam¹ cittaṃ samādhīyatī, mukhavanṇo vipassīdatī, asammūlho kālam karotī. uttarim² appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hotī

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasāṃsamsā pātikanikhā tī

XVII

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesālīyam viharatī Beluvagāmake³ Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaṃ Pāṭaliputtam anuppatto hotī kenaci-d-eva kaṇiyeṇa Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro yena Kikkūṭāiāmo yena aññataṃ bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'kaham⁴ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharatī, dassana-kāmā hi mayam bhante āyasmantam Ānandan' tī? 'Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesālīyam viharatī Beluvagāmake' tī

2 Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaṃ Pāṭaliputte tam⁵ kaṇiyeṇa⁶ tīnetvā yena Vesālībeluvagāmake yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaṃ

¹ M Ph S tuvaṭṭam ² M Ph 911

³ M Ph S Veluva^o throughout ⁴ T M, km

⁵ T yam ⁶ T adds tam

āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad āvoca atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpupāti ti? Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpupāti ti. Katamo ca pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpupāti' ti?

3 Idha gahapati bhikkhu vīrice' eva kāmehi vīricea akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vīvekaṃ pīti sukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati idam pi' kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisaṃkhatam abhisaṃcetayitam' yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṃkhatam abhisaṃcetayitam' tad aniccam nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha tīto āsavānaṃ khayam pāpupāti no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpupāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyo janānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha' parimubbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā loka. Ayaṃ pi' kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpupāti.

omitted by M. Ph. S

T M, 'majjh and so in every similar case.

3 omitted by S 4 T M, kam 5 T M, tatra.

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati bhikkhu vitakkavicāīṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāīṇaṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ pe² tattiyaṃ jhānaṃ³ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'idaṃ pi⁴ kho catuttham jhānaṃ abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetiyaṃ⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisāñcetiyaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ oṃambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ paṇikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā Ayam pi kho gaḥapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā aśhatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā paṇikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttamaṃ yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam dīsaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā duttiyaṃ, tathā tattiyaṃ, tathā catuttham⁶ Iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya⁷ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetiyaṃ⁸, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetiyaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ oṃambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ paṇikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā Ayam pi kho gaḥapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā

¹ T M, *add* upasampajja viharati

² M pa, *omitted by* Ph S ³ M pa

⁴ *omitted by* T M, ⁵ T 'kam ⁶ T 'otthim

⁷ T sabbattatāya, M, sabbattāya, S sabbatattāya

⁸ T M, 'kā

passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma
dakkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahū
tattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati apa
rikkhina vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam
vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpupāti

6 Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena
cetasā pe muditāsahagatena cetasā upekhāsaha
gatena cetasā okam disam pharitvā viharati tathā duti
yam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham³ Iti uddham adho
tīriyam sabbadhi sabbatthātāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam
upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahāggatena appamā
nena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭi
sañcikkhati ayam pi kho upekhācetovimutti abhisamkhatā
abhisancetayitā⁵ yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam
abhisancetayitam⁶ tad aniccam nirodhadhamman⁷ ti pajā
nāti. So tattha (hito āsavānam khayam pāpupāti no ce
āsavānam khayam pāpupāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya
dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhūgyānam samyojanaṃ
nam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anā
vuttadhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena
Bhagavatā jñatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena
ekadhammo samma-dakkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appa
mattassa ātāpino pahūtattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam
vimuccati aparikkhina vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti
ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpupāti.

7 Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rupasañ
ñānam samatikkamaṃ⁸ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamū⁹ nā
nattasaññānam amanasikāraṃ ananto ākaso¹⁰ ti ākāśāna
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisancikkhati
'ayam pi kho ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā
abhisancetayitā⁵ yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam
abhisancetayitam⁶ tad aniccam nirodhadhamman⁷ ti pajā
nāti. So tattha (hito āsavānam khayam pāpupāti no ce

M. pa + ananuppattam. omitted by M. Ph. S.
³ T. 'tthim. ⁴ T. M., S. sabbattatāya.
⁵ T. M., kā ⁶ T. kam.
⁷ T. kamma M., katham. ⁸ T. M., atthag^o

āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oambhāgyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha paṇimbbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā¹ Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā² arihatā sammāsambuddhena "ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati aparikkhinā vā āsavā paṇikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

8 Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetaṃ, tad amecam nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti So tattha tīto āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oambhāgyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha paṇimbbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā² Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā⁴ arihatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā paṇikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti ti

9 Evam utte Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puṇiso ekam nidhī mukham⁴ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasā nidhī mukhāni⁴ adhigaccheyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekam amatadvāṇam gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannam amatadvāṇānam alattam sevanāya⁵ Seyyathā pi bhante puṇisassa agāṇam ekādasadvāṇam

¹ M pa || ananuppattam ² M Ph add ti

³ omitted by M T M₇ ⁴ T M₇ mya°

⁵ T M₇ S savanāya

so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena dvārena sakkuṇeyya
attānaṃ sotthim kūtum evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante
imesaṃ ekūdasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena amata
dvārena sakkumissāmi attānaṃ sotthim kūtum. Ime hi
nāma³ bhante añuatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pa
riyessanti kiṃ paṇāhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pujaṃ na⁴
karissāmi ti?

10 Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Vesālī
kaṇi ca Pāṭahputtakaṇi ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā⁵
paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi
saṃpavāresi ekamekaṇi ca bhikkhūṃ paccakadussayugena
acchādesi āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ tievarena⁶ āyasmato
ca Ānandassa paṇcasatam vihāraṃ kāṇipesi ti

XVIII.

1 Ekūdasahi bhikkhave aṅgeḷu samannāgato gopālako
abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum⁶ Katamehi
ekūdasahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaṇṇū⁷ hoti na
lakkhaṇapakusalo hoti na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā⁸ hoti na vaṇaṇi
paṭicchādetā hoti na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti na titthaṃ
jānāti na pitam jānāti na vittham jānāti, na gocarakusalo
hoti anavasesadohi⁹ hoti ye te usabhaṇ gopitaro gopari
nāyakaṇ te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekūdasahi aṅgeḷu samannāgato
gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekūdasahi dhammeḷu sama
nāgato bhikkhu abhabbo māsamaṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīṃ
virūḍḍhaṃ repullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekūdasahi?

T M₇ sotthi. M Ph. dhanam

³ omitted by Ph. T S. ⁴ T M₇ sannipāpetvā.

⁵ T M₇ cīvarena.

⁶ T M₇ kattum Ph. phātīkaṃ M phātīkaṃ throughout.

⁷ T ^{no} M₇ ^{na} M. Ph. hāretā throughout.

⁸ T M₇ pajā ^{no} T anavasesā

M. Ph. ^{no}nāyakaṇ throughout

¹⁰ M. Ph. bu S. vuddhīṃ throughout

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññu¹ hoti, na lakkhanakusalo hoti, na āsātikam sātetā hoti na vanam paticchādetā hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na titttham jānāti na pitam jānāti, na vitthum jānāti na gocarakusalo hoti anavasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū enapābbapitā saughapitā saughaparināyakā, te na atnekapūjya pūjetā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti²

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpaṃ² cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṇ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ¹ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti²

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhano³ bālo³ kammalakkhano pandito¹ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsātikam sātetā hoti²

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakam uppannaṃ viḥimsāvitakkam uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsātikam sātetā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vanam paticchādetā hoti²

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikāraṇam enaṃ cakkhundīyaṃ asampvutam viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ⁵, tassa⁶ samvāyā na⁷ ppapajjati⁷, na iakkhati cakkhundīyaṃ, cakkhundīye na⁸ samvāraṃ āpajjati⁹, sotena¹ saddam sutvā ghānena

¹ T °ñño ² T M₇ add sabbam rūpaṃ

³ omitted by T ⁴ M Ph byantim k° throughout

⁵ M anvassa°, Ph anvāsa° throughout ⁶ T adds na

⁷ T M₇ āpajjati ⁸ omitted by M Ph M₇

⁹ M Ph nāpajjati

gandham ghāyitrā jivhāya rasam sūyitrā kīyena
 phoṭṭhabbam phusitrā manasā dhammam viññāya
 nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaranam enam
 manindriyam asampvutam viharantam abhiyjhādomanassā
 pāpākaṃ akusalaṃ dhammaṃ anvāssaवेय्युप tassa sampvarāya
 na ppaṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyam manindriye na
 sampvaram āpayati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vasaṃ paṭicchādeti
 hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhumam kattā
 hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹ yathāsutam yathāpari
 yattam dhammam vitthārena paresam desetā² hoti³

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁴ dhumam kattā hoti.
 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittam jānāti?

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutū
 āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara te
 kālana kalam upasāṅkamitrā na⁵ paripucchati na⁶ pari
 paṇhāti idam⁷ bhante katham⁸ imassa ko attho ti?
 Tassa te āyasmanto aviraṭaṃ ceva na vivaranti anuttāni
 katan⁹ ca na uttānīkaronti¹⁰ anekavihitesu ca¹¹ kaṅkha
 ṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham na ppaṭivinodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittam jānāti. Ka
 than ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti?

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham
 mavimaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedam na labhati
 dhammavedam na labhati dhammāpasamhitam pāmujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti. Kathaṃ
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthim jānāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam mag
 gam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthim jānāti. Kathaṃ
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

omitted by M. Ph. M₁. M. Ph. nāpayati.

¹ omitted by S. ² T M₁ sato sotā hoti M. Ph. deseti.

³ omitted by T M₁. ⁴ T idha.

⁵ T katha. ⁶ T uttāni

⁹ M. Ph. uttānam ko omitted by T S.

Ph. kaṅkhaṭṭhā S. kaṅkhaṭṭhā, T kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu.

13 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipatthāne yathābhūtam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti²

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā¹ abhihatthum pavārenti civarapindapītasenāsanaḡilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, tattha² bhikkhu mattam na jānāti patiggahanāya

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cnapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti²

15 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cnapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu na mettā kāyakammam paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi³ c'eva iaho ca na mettā vacīkammam na mettā manokammam paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva iaho ca

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cnapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti

Imeḡ kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammeḡ samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim viññhiḡ vepullam āpajjitum

16 Ekādasahi bhikkhave angeḡ samannāgato gopālako bhabbo goganam parihaṡitum phātikātum Katameḡ ekādasahi²

17 Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhana-kusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sātṭetā hoti, vanam paticchādetā hoti, dhūmam kattā hoti, tittam jānāti pītam jānāti vīthim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti

Imeḡ kho bhikkhave ekādasahi angeḡ samannāgato gopālako bhabbo goganam parihaṡitum phātikātum

18 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammeḡ samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim viññhiḡ vepullam āpajjitum Katameḡ ekādasahi²

¹ T M₇ gahapati

² all MSS insert bhikkhave

³ M āvi throughout

19 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṇṇū hoti lakkaṇakusalo hoti āsātikam sāteta hoti vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti dhūmam katta hoti, tittam jānāti pītam jānāti vithum jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadoli hoti ye te bhikkhū therā rattanū cīrapabbajitā saṅghapītaṛo saṅghaparināyaka te atirekapūjya pūjeta hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṇṇū hoti?

20 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṇ kanci rūpaṇ cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṇ ca mahābhūtānaṇ upādāva rū paṇ ti yathābhūtaṇ pajānāti.

Evam kha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṇṇū hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkaṇakusalo hoti?

21 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kaṇṇamalakkhaṇo bālo kaṇṇamalakkhaṇo' pandito' ti yathābhūtaṇ pajānāti.

Evam kha bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkaṇakusalo hoti. Ka thaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsātikam sāteta hoti?

22 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṇ kāmavitakkaṇ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvam ga meti, uppannaṇ vyāpādavitaṇ uppannaṇ vihiṇsu vitaṇ ' uppannuppanne pūpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti.

Evam kha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsātikam sāteta hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti?

23 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nūnavyañjanaṇaggāhi yatvādhiṇaṇaṇaṇ enaṇ cakkhundriyaṇ asaṇvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhiyjhādo- manassa pūpake akusale dhamme anāssaveyyuṇ tassa saṇvārāya paṭipatti rakkaṇti cakkhundriyaṇ cakkhun driye saṇvaram āpatti soteṇa saddaṇ sutvā ghā nena gāṇḍhaṇ ghāyitrā jivhāva rasaṇ sūyitrā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṇ phusitrā nānaṇ dhammaṇ viñ fiāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nūnavyañjanaṇaggāhi yatvādhiṇa raṇaṇ enaṇ maṇdriyaṇ asaṇvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhiyjhā doṇaṇaṇ pūpake akusale dhamme anāssaveyyuṇ, tassa

T M, add sabbataṇ rūpaṇ.
' T adds vā ' T M, pe.

T M, add vā

samvāyāya patipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanam paṭicchādetā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmanā kattā hoti²

24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyat-tam¹ dhammam vitthārena paṇesam desatā² hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmanā kattā hoti Ka-thaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti²

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadhara vinayadhara matikādhara, te kālena kālam upasankamitvā paṇipucchati 'idam bhante katham, massa ko attho' ti² Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭhā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti³, anekavil-hitesu ca⁴ kankhāphāṇyesu dhammesu kankham⁵ paṭivino-denti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānāti

26 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham-mavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhamma-vedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuṃjam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānāti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthum jānāti²

27 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ atthangikam maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthum pajānāti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti²

28 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipatthāne yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti Ka-thaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadolī hoti²

29 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhi-hatthum pavārenti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, tattha⁶ bhikkhu mattam jānāti paṭi-ggahanāya

¹ T o'yantam

² S desatā, T M, desatā

³ M uttānim k°

⁴ omitted by S

⁵ S adds vinodenti

⁶ M inserts bhikkhave

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvessadoli hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cira pabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te atirekapūjya pūjetā hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka tesu mettāṃ kāyukammāṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca mettāṃ vacīkammāṃ mettāṃ manokammāṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka te atirekapūjya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḥiṃ vepullāṃ āpajjitun ti.

XIX.3

1 Atha kho sambhulū bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkamimṣu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekumantāṃ nisidimṣu. Ekumantāṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avocum' siyā na kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭha visaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejo saññi assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākūṭṭhanāyatane ākūṭṭhanāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane neva saññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam⁵ pīdam⁵ diṭṭhāṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ vināṣatāṃ pattāṃ pariyesatāṃ anna vicaritāṃ manasā tatrāpi⁶ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁷ ti? Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa

T M, pe. M. here vu. ³ M, here sets in again.

⁴ T M, continue yam pīdam and so on.

⁵ Ph. S yam idam. Ph. T M, M, tatra pi

pe¹ yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam
pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatīāpi³ na
saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' tī 'Yathākatham⁴ pana
bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhīpatilābho, yathā
neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa pe⁵ yam² p'idam²
diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
vicaritam manasā, tatīāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana
assā' tī²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etam san-
tam, etam panītam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho
sabbūpadhīpaṭinissaggo tanhakkhayo viñño nirodho nib-
bānan' tī. Evam kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo
samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī
assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasmim tejosaññī
assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane
ākāśānañcāyatanaaññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañ-
cāyatanaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatana-
saññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññā-
yatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na
paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam
mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,
tatīāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā tī

XX

1 Tatīa⁶ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo
tī Bhadante⁷ tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bha-
gavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathā-
rūpo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavi-

¹ M Ph pa ² Ph S yam idam.

³ Ph T M₆ M₇ tatīa pi

⁴ T M₆ M₇ omit this question

⁵ M la, omitted by Ph

⁶ M₆ only has siyā bh^o bhikkhuno tathā^o samādhī^o, then
kasamñī assa, yam p'idam diṭṭham sutam viññātam pattam
pari^o anuvī^o manasā, tatīa pi na samñī assa, samñī ca pana
assā tī, omitting also Nos XXI, XXII

⁷ M Ph bhāddante

saññi assa na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa na tejasmiṃ
tejosaññi assa na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa na ākāśā
nācāyatane ākāśānācāyatanaññi assa na viññāpaṇ
cāyatane viññāpaṇcāyatanaññi assa, na ākincaññāyatane
ākincaññāyatanaññi assa na nevasaññānācāyatane
nevasaññānācāyatanaññi assa na idhaloke idhaloka
ññi assa, na paraloke paralokaññi assa, yam piḍaṃ
diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anu
vicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi³ na saññi assa saññi ca pana
assa' ti⁴ Bhagavammūlakaṃ no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃ
nettika bhagavampāṭisaraṇā sādhu vata bhante Bhaga
vantaṃ yeva paṭibhūtu etaṃ bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato
sutvā bhikkhu dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave su
pātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti Evaṃ
bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paṇḍasomaṃ Bha
gavā etaḍ avoca —

2 Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupaṭilābho
yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa pe⁴
yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ
pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi³ na saññi assa,
saññi ca pana assa ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo
samādhupaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi
assa pe³ yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ
viññātaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi³ na
saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa' ti?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsaṃ hoti etaṃ sattaṃ
etaṃ paṇitaṃ yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbu
padhupaṭṭisaggo tanhakkhavo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ
ti Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādh
upaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa na⁶
āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa na
vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānācāyatane ākāśānā
cāyatanaññi assa na viññāpāncāyatane viññāpāncāyata

M pa : na ākincaññāyatane. Ph. S. yam idaṃ

³ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

V. Ph. pa omitted by T M₇. ⁶ M. pa : yam piḍaṃ.

nasasāññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatana-saññi
 assa na nevasaññānāsasāññāyatane nevasaññānāsasāññāyatana-
 saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² dittham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrā-
 pi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁴ ti

XXI.

1 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū venivasmā Sāriputta-
 ten¹ upasankamissu, upasankamtvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
 saddhim sammodhissu sammodanvīva katham sūānīyam
 vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidissu Ekamantam nissimā kho
 te bhikkhu āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avocum siyā nu
 kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatī-
 lābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na-
 āpasum āposaññi assa, na tejasum tejosaññi assa na
 vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañ-
 cāyatana-saññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyata-
 na-saññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatana-saññi
 assa, na nevasaññānāsasāññāyatane nevasaññānāsasāññāyatana-
 saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² dittham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tatīā-
 pi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁴ ti² 'Siyā āvuso
 bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭha-
 viyam paṭhavisaññi assa pe⁵ yam¹ p'idam²
 dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam³ anu-
 vicaritam manasā, tatīāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
 assā⁴ ti 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭha-
 visaññi assa pe⁵ yam¹ p'idam² dittham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā
 tatrāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁴ ti?

¹ Ph S yam idam ² Ph M, tatīa pi

³ M Ph pa | yam p'idam (Ph yam idam)

⁴ Ph T M, tatīa pi ⁵ M Ph pa

2 Idha āvuso bhikkhū evaṃsaṃ hoti etāṃ santāṃ
 etaṃ paṇitaṃ yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbhū
 padhīpaṭissaggo tanhakkhayo virūgo nirodho nibbāna'¹
 ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhī
 paṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisāhī² assa na
 āpasmiṃ āposāhī³ assa na tejasmiṃ tejosāhī⁴ assa na
 vāyasmīṃ vāyosāhī⁵ assa, na ākāśanāncāyatane ākāśāna
 cāyatanaśāhī⁶ assa na viṃśānāncāyatane viṃśānāncāyatana
 śāhī⁷ assa na ākincanānīyatane ākincannīyatanaśāhī⁸ assa
 na nevaśāhī⁹ ānāsānīyatane nevaśāhī¹⁰ ānāsānīyatanaśāhī¹¹
 assa na idhaloke idhalokaśāhī¹² assa na paraloke para
 lokaśāhī¹³ assa yam¹⁴ pidaṃ¹⁵ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutāṃ vinuṭ
 taṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicariṭtaṃ manasa tatra¹⁶ pi
 saṃhī¹⁷ assa saṃhī¹⁸ ca pana a¹⁹ ā²⁰ ti

XXII

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū imantesi siyā
 na kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpaṭilābho
 yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisāhī² assa, na āpasmiṃ
 āposāhī³ assa na tejasmiṃ tejosāhī⁴ assa na vāyasmīṃ
 vāyosāhī⁵ assa na ākāśanāncāyatane ākāśānāncāyatana
 śāhī⁶ assa na viṃśānāncāyatane viṃśānāncāyatanaśāhī⁷
 assa, na ākincanānīyatane ākincanānīyatanaśāhī⁸ assa, na ne
 vaśāhī⁹ ānāsānīyatane nevaśāhī¹⁰ ānāsānīyatanaśāhī¹¹
 assa na idhaloke idhalokaśāhī¹² assa, na paraloke paralokaśāhī¹³
 assa, yam¹⁴ pidaṃ¹⁵ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutāṃ vinuṭtaṃ pattaṃ
 pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicariṭtaṃ manasa tatra¹⁶ pi na saṃhī¹⁷ assa
 saṃhī¹⁸ ca pana assā¹⁹ ti²⁰

Dūrato pi kho mayā āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa santiko etassa bhāsitaṃ attamaṃ anuñjitaṃ
 sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa
 bhāsitaṃ attā āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū
 dhāressanti¹ ti. Tena h'āvuso² sunātha sādhukaṃ manasa

T M, continue yad idaṃ.

M. pa : yam p'idaṃ.

¹ Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

² Ph. T M, tatra pi.

³ S. adda taṃ.

kaṁ otha, bhāṣissāmi' tī 'Evam āvuso' tī kho te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto
etaḍ avoca

2 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhīpatilābho,
yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa . . pe¹ .
yam² p'idaṁ² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatāpi³ na saññī assa,
saññī ca pana assā' tī

'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathā-
rūpo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī
assa pe¹ yam² p'idaṁ² diṭṭham sutam mutam
viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā-
pi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' tī?

3 Idha āvuso bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etaṁ santam,
etaṁ paṇītam, yad idaṁ sabbasankhārasamatho sabbū-
padhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhaya viñāgo nirodho nibbānan'
tī Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhī-
patilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa, na
āpasmiṁ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṁ tejosaññī assa, na
vāyasmīṁ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañ-
cāyatanaññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyata-
naññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī
assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
naññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke
paralokasaññī assa, yam² p'idaṁ² diṭṭham sutam mutam
viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā-
pi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā tī

Anussativaggo⁴ dutiyo⁵

Tati' uddānaṁ⁶

Dve⁷ Mahānāmā⁸ Nandiyena⁹ Subhūtina ca¹⁰ mettā
Dasamo c'eva¹¹ gopālo¹² cattāro ca samādhino tī

¹ M. Ph pa ² Ph S yam idaṁ ³ Ph T. M₇ tatā pi

⁴ Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo, S Dutiyavaggo

⁵ T M₆ M₇ cūddasamo

⁶ S tass' uddo, T M₆ M₇ put tatī' uddo before Vaggo

⁷ M adds vuttā ⁸ M onāmena, Ph M₆ M₇ S. add ca.

⁹ Ph oja saddha, M₇ oyo tam ¹⁰ omitted by M Ph. T M₆ M₇

¹¹ omitted by M T M₆ M₇ S ¹² T M₇ S o'lako.

1 Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅghi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogapam pariharitum phātikātum Katamehi ekādasahi?

2, Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpamū hoti na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti na āvāṭikam sāteta hoti na vanam paṭicchādetā hoti na dhūmam kattā hoti na tittham jānāti na pitam jānāti na vitham jānāti na gocarakusalo hoti anavasesadolī hoti ye te usabha gopitaro goparinā yakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti

Ime hi bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅghi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogapam pariharitum phātikātum

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhaṃ mīm aniccānupassī viharitum pe¹ abhabbo cakkhusumim dukkhaṇupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusumim anattānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusumim khayānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusumim vayānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusumim virāgānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusumim nirodhānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusumim paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum sotasmim⁴

ghāṇasmim	jivhāya	kāyasmim	manasmim
rūpesu	saddesu	gandhesu	raśesu
phoṭṭhabbesu	dhammesu	cakkhuvinnāpe	sotā
viññāṇe	ghāṇavinnāṇe	jivhāvinnāpe ³	kāya
vinnāṇe	manovinnāṇe	cakkhusamphasse	sotā
samphasse	ghāṇasamphasse	jivhāsamphasse	
kāyasamphasse	manosamphasse	cakkhusamphassa	
jāya vedanāya	sotāsamphassajāya vedanāya	ghā	
nasamphassajāya vedanāya	jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya	kāya	
phassajāya vedanāya	manosamphassajāya vedanāya	manosam	
phassajāya vedanāya	rūpasāññāya	saddasāññāya	
gandhasāññāya	rasasāññāya	phoṭṭhabba	

T M, ho.

T M, sāveta, M, sāmetā, M. Ph. hāretā

¹ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ S. abhabbo so^o

³ M, continues ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then Rūgassa as in the last section.

saññāya dhammasaññāya rūpasaññetanāya¹
 saddasaññetanāya gandhasaññetanāya rāsasañ-
 cetanāya phoṭṭhabbasaññetanāya dhammasaññe-
 tanāya rūpatanhāya saddatanhāya gandha-
 tanhāya rāsatanhāya phoṭṭhabbatanhāya dham-
 matanhāya rūpavitakke saddavitakke gandha-
 vitakke rāsavitakke phoṭṭhabbavitakke dham-
 mavitakke rūpavicāre saddavicāre gandhavicāre
 rāsavicāre phoṭṭhabbavicāre dhammavicāre
 amiccānupassī viharitum dukkhānupassī viharitum
 anattānupassī viharitum khyyānupassī viharitum
 vayānupassī viharitum viñāgānupassī viharitum niro-
 dhānupassī viharitum paṭimissaggānupassī viharitum tī²

4 Ekādasahi³ bhikkhave uggha samannāgato gopālako
 bhabbo goganam parihaṇitum phātikātum Katamehi ekā-
 dasahi²

5 Idha³ bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti pe

6 Evaṃ³ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam-
 annāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusim amiccānupassī
 viharitum pe paṭimissaggānupassī viharitum tī

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ekādasā dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā Katame ekādasā²

2 Pathamam⁴ jhānam⁵ dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam
 catuttham jhānam mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti mu-
 ditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti⁶ ākāśānañcāyatanam
 viññānañcāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanam⁶.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime ekādasā dhammā
 bhāvetabbā tī²

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya parimāṇāya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya viñāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭi-
 missaggāya ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā tī²

¹ in T M, the list of notions enumerated here is not complete

² omitted by M Ph ³ M Ph omits this §

⁴ T M, S °mayh° and so in every similar case

⁵ M Ph S upekkhā° ⁶ Ph adds nevasaññā°

⁷ omitted by M Ph S

2. Doṣassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa
 makkhassa palāsaṣṣa issāya macchari
 yassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa
 sārambhassa mūnassa atimānassa³ madassa
 pamādaṣṣa abhinūṣāya parinūṣāya parikkhayāya pahā
 nāya khayāya veyāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭi
 nissaggāya ime ekādaśa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti
 Idam⁴ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu Bhaga
 vato bhāsatam abhinandun ti.

Navasuttasahasāni⁵ bhuiyo pañcasatāni ca
 satṭapaṇṇāsasuttantā⁶ Anguttarasamāyuta⁶ ti

Ekādasakampāto⁷ niṭṭhito⁸

M₆ omits this § S paḷ ³ omitted by S
⁴ Idam abhinandun ti is wanting in M Ph T M₇.
⁵ not in M. Ph. T M₇. ⁶ M₆ 'suttānguttara
⁷ M. M₆ M₇ ekādaśa Ph. ekādasakam omitted by T
⁸ Ph. niṭṭhutam M₆ M₇ samatto ti omitted by T in M.
 follow 30 lines in Burmese Ph. at first has the following
 verses —

Jinacakke viyulakkhe seti bho pūramāpito
 raṭṭhaniyyāta āyehi saddhā tisso vanātuso
 ropitā antepuramhi attham pekkhiya cmtayam
 uyyānuppādānūlena pūjesi piṭakattayam
 ten' idam amarappūre sāsānupphullasobhitte (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese in T we read imam likhitapuññena
 mettayyam upasāṃkamī paṭiṭṭhahitvā sarāṇe supatiṭṭhāmi
 sāsane. Siddhū astu. Ārogyam astu. Siddhi [astu] in
 M₆ Siddhū astu. Subham astu. Aham pañnavanto aggo
 bhareyyam in M₇, two lines in Sinhalese.

INDICES

[The numbers refer to the pages]

I Index of Words

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Aggapada, 320, 321 (Com = nibbāna)</p> <p>Aggala, 65 (Com = kavāṭa)</p> <p>Aggāya paṇeti, 2, 312 (Com = arahattāya gacchatī)</p> <p>Aggiparīcarika, 263</p> <p>Accanta, 326, 327 (Com = nibbāna)</p> <p>Andaka (adj), 265, 283, 293</p> <p>Atisati, 226, 256 (Com atisativā ti atikkamivā)</p> <p>Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312</p> <p>Adhikarānaka, 164 (Com = adhikaranakānaka)</p> <p>Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317</p> <p>Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com = adhivacanapada, khandhāya-tanadhātudhamma, or = dīṭṭhidīpakam vacanam, dīṭṭhi-vohāro)</p> <p>Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com anupariyāyanāmakko maggo)</p> <p>Anvad eva, 214 (Com tam anubandhamānam eva)</p> <p>Apadāna, 337—341 (Com = lakkhana)</p> | <p>Appaṭimamsa, 79 (Com a + paṭimamsa, <i>from</i> paṭimāseti, = acchidda)</p> <p>Abhiḥḥitar, 265</p> <p>Abhisajjanī (adj f), 265</p> <p>Abhihatthum, 350, 352 (Com = abhihaṇṭvā, cf S B. E vol XVII, p 110)</p> <p>Avakassati, 74 76 (Com avakassanti ti paṇisam ākad-dhanti vijatenti ekamantaṃ ussādentī)</p> <p>Avatitṭhati, 299, 301</p> <p>Asambhira, 71 (Com asaṇṇa-tavacanamattena attano laddhū na viṣajjati)</p> <p>Asoceyya, 265</p> <p>Ādānapaṭinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com ʼssagge ti gaha-napaṭinissaggasamkhāte nibbāne)</p> <p>Āmisakīṇcikkahetu, 265, 267 283, 284, 293, 295</p> <p>Ālādhaka, 329, 333 (Com = sampādika, paṇipūnaka, dhammasotasamāpanna)</p> |
|---|---|

- Āraddha 211 212 (Com. — sampādanā, paripūrakārma)
 Ālinda 65 (Com. — pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com. āveni khammāni karonti ti visum saṅghakammāni karonti)
 Āsabbhanthāna, 33—38 (Com. seṭṭhatthānam uttamattthānam āsabbhā vā pubbabud dhā tesam thānam ti attho)
 Āsāṭikā, 347 348, 351 350
 Ipa 324 (Com. yathā man ti ādisu ipasadisam dhana jānisadisam kalisamkhātam mahāparādhasadisā ca ka tvā attano abhūmukhasa pa todassa ayyoharapasamkhā tam padhūnam passati ti attho)
 Indriyaparopariyatta, 34, 38 (Com. saddhūdinam para bhāvā ca aparabhāvaṃ ca vuddhi hāni cā ti attho)
 Irina, 156, 158, 160 (Com. tucchabhāva)
 Iriyati, 41 (Com. — vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddāpa, 194 (Com. — palā rapūda)
 Upaniḥatup 43 45 (Com. niharitvā dātum)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com. nissāya upasāṅkamitvā vasanto)
 Upaviccāra, 134 (Com. mātu gāmopaviccāro ti mātugā massa samipacāritā)
 Upāraddha 230 (Com. — raddha, niggaḥita)
 Ubbāhikā, 71 (Com. sam patta adlukaranam vupasa metumasaṅghato ubbāharitvā uddharitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com. — yuddha)
 Ussakkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com. — ekibhāva)
 Oravitar 149 (Com. orava yutto oravanto carati)
 Kakkasa, 265 283 293
 Kappatthiya 75 (Com. — āyukappa)
 Kamaṇḍaluka, 263
 Karajakāya, 300 301
 Kālānūsāriya (n.) 32
 Kūṭeyya, 167 (Com. — kūṭa bhāva)
 Kolaṇḍikola, 120
 Kosātaki, 212
 Khārika, 173 (from khāri a measure of grain)
 Gotrabhū, 23 (Com. sikkhā ppattavipassanābhūtonibbā nārammane gotrabhū sūṇṇa samannāgato)
 Ghaṭika, 203 (Com. digha jalaṇḍake rassadaṇḍakam pa haraṇḍakam)
 Carapurā, 133 134 (Com. purā ti caram vuccati pac chimabhāgo purā ti puri

- mabbhāgo, purato dhāvantaena, pacchato anubandhantaena, mahāparivārenā ti atttho)
- Cingulaka, 203 (Com tāla-pannādiliḥ katam vātappahārena paribbhamanacak-kam)
- Cittantara, 300, 301 (Com cittakārane, atha vā citten'eva anatthiko)
- Jangala, 21 (Com *has ja-gama*)
- Jāna 226, 227, 256 (Com = jānītabba)
- Jimha, 289, 290
- Jimheyya, 167 (Com = ujukabhāva, *for* ujukā°?)
- Tintina, 149 (Com tintinamvuccati tanhā, tāya saman-nāgato āsankābahulo vā)
- Tuvataṃ, 342
- Dahara-t-agge, 300, 301 (Com = daharakālato patthāya)
- Dummaṅku, 70 (*see Preface*)
- Dohin, 347 348, 350—353 359
- Dhata, 154, 155, 163, 199, 338, 341
- Dhamsati, 76, 77 (Com = vīgacchati)
- Dhanūka, 203 (Com = khud-dakadhanu)
- Dhovana¹, 216
- Nijjana (*destruction*), 215, 216
- Nijjina (*destroyed ruined*), 215, 216
- Nimmetā, 226, 227, 256 (Com atthassa nimetā ti attham nīhanitvā dassetā)
- Nissata, 151, 152 (p p p *from* nissatati)
- Necayika, 149 (*from* nīcaya, *one who stores up*)
- Paccāvamati, 337
- Pacchābhūmaka, 263
- Paticaya, 336, 337 (*see Part III, 455*)
- Pattālhaka, 203 (Com vuccati pannanāli, tāya vāhikādi minanto kilanti)
- Parimibbuta, 233, 253, 254 (Com otā ti apaccayaparimibbānena parimibbutā nāmā ti vedītabbā)
- Pareti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com = pavattati)
- Pavattā, 226, 227, 256 (Com = pavattasamattha)
- Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com = passitabbaka)

¹ Dhovanān ti atthidhovanam Tasmim hi janapade manussā nātake mate na jhāpentī, āvātam khamitvā bhūmyam nidahanti, atha nesam pūtibhūtānam atthim hanitvā dhovitvā paṭipāṭivā ussāpetvā gandhamālehi pūjetvā tthāpentī, nakkhatte patte tāni gahetvā iḍanti paṇḍevanti vā nakkhattam kilanti (Com)

- Piṭṭhasandhi 190 (Com. dvinnam itthakānam apaga tatthūnam)
- Baddhasīla, 66 (Com. vuddha sīlo ti vadḍhasīlo)
- Brahmabhūta 226 227 (Com. — seṭṭhabhūta)
- Malāgunaparikkhita 264, 267 283 284 292 295
- Mokkhaṇika, 203 (Com. sam parivattakakīlanam ākāse daṇḍakam gahetvā bhūmiyam vā saṇṭhapetvā heṭṭh uppariyabhāvena parivatta nakīlanam ti vuttam hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com. — khud dākaratha)
- Vaṇka, 203 (Com. kumārā kūnam kīlanam khudda lannāgalam)
- Vaṇkeyya, 167 (Com. — vaṇka bhāva)
- Vattar 226 227 256 (Com. — vattasattha)
- Vavakaasati 74—76 (Com. vavakaasanti ti ativiya ākaḍḍhanti yathā viṣum sattaṃ honti evam karonti)
- Vassika, 22 (Com. — sama napuppha)
- Vijina 156 158, 160 (Com. vijīnam ti guṇavittakam niggunabhāvaṃ atha vā ariyasamkhāta-araṇiṇaṃ vi jinasamkhātagaḥanaṃ ca ā panno viya hoti)
- Vibhūta, 325 326 (Com. — pākāta)
- Vimariyādikata 151 152 (Com. kilesamariyādam bhunditvā vimariyādam kata)
- Virūdhana, 211 212 (Com. saggato maggato idha virāj jhanam)
- Venayika, 190 (Com. vena yiko ti sayam vinīto amuehi vinetabbo atha vā venayiko ti sattavināyako)
- Vevanṇiya, 210
- Vodāyati, 169 317 (Com. — vodānam gacchati)
- Vyāpatti 292—294, 297 298
- Samsappaniya, 288, 291
- Saṅkhalikkhita, 204
- Saddha (n.) 269 273
- Sandosa, 292—294 296 298
- Saparidaṇḍa 264, 266 283 292 295
- Samananna, 305—308
- Samanugāhati, 156 158, 160
- Samanubhāsati, 156, 158 160
- Samanuyūjati 156 158 160
- Samayavimutta, 336 (Com. — abhisamayavimutta, khīṇā sava)
- Samodhānam gacchati 21 (Com. — odhānapakkhepam g°)
- Sampada (n.) 228, 256
- Sampāyati, 50 (Com. — sam padetvā kathetum na sakkoti)

Sāci, 206	ham = sabbapucchānam ut-
Sātetai, 347, 348, 351,	tamā)
359	Sāyatatiyaka 263, 266, 268
Sāmukkamsika, 194 (Com	Sevālamālaka, 263
sabbasāmukkamsikam pañ-	Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II Index of Proper Names.

Aṭṭhakanāgara, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavatthu, 83, 328, 332, 334
Acnavatī, 22	Kammāsadhamma 29
Ajita, 229, 230 (Com <i>has</i>	Kalandakanivāpa, 161
ājiviko ti evamnāmako)	Kalimba, 133, 134
Anāthapindika, 1, 48, 65, 88,	Kālaka, 164
92, 108 128, 131, 137, 176,	Kāsi-Kosalā, 59
182, 185, 186, 188, 189	Kukkuṭāma, 342
Andhavana, 9	Kumārīpañhā, 46, 47
Apāragoyāna, 59	Kuṇḍalaghara, 46
Avanti, 46	Kuṇḍalaghariṇā, 46
Ānanda, 1, 2, 6—9, 36 38,	Kuṇḍā, 29, 30
75, 76, 108—112, 137 144,	Kusmāṇā, 79
152—154, 196 198, 225—229,	Kūṭāgārasālā, 86, 133
311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342,	Kokanuda, 196
343, 346, 347	Kokālika, 170—173
Ābhassarā (devā) 60	Kosala, <i>see</i> Pasenadi
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 141	Kosalaka, 173
Uttarakuru, 59	Kosalā, 122
Uttiya, 193—195	Gaggara, 159, 189
Upacāla, 133, 134	Gangā, 22
Upāli, 70—74, 77—79, 201—204,	Giṇṇakāvasatha, 322
207—209	Guṇḍananda 108, 112
Kakkata, 133, 134	Gotama, 48, 49, 64, 185, 186,
Kaccāna, 255, 257 (<i>see</i> Mahā°)	189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232,
Kajangala, 54, 55, 58, 59	234—236, 249—252, 269—
Kajangalā, 54	271, 273, 301—303
Kaṭṭissaha, 133, 134	Gosinḡasālavanadāya, 133, 134
	Campā, 151, 189, 190
	Cāla, 133 134

- Cātummahārājikā* (devā) 59
 381, 384
Cunda, 263—268
Ceti, 41 157

Jambudīpa, 59
Jāṇussoṇi 233 234, 249, 250
 269
Jetavana, 1 48, 65 88, 92
 108 128 131 137 172 176
 185

Ātīka, 322

Tatuttari (devā), 331 334
Tapodā, 196
Tapodārāma, 196
Tāvatisā (devā) 59 831
Tuduppaccakabrahmā, 171
Tusita (kāya), 138, 139
Tusitā (devā) 59 331

Dasama, 342 346, 347

Nandīya 334—337
Nalakaṇṇa, 122 126
Nalagāma, 120 121
Nikāṇṇa, 133 134
Nigāṇṇa 150
Nigrodhārāma, 83
Nimmanarati (devā), 59

Palāsavana, 122 126
Paranimmittavasavatti (devā)
 59 331
Paribbājakaṇṇa 326
Pasāda Kosala, 59 65 66 69
Paṭaliputta, 342
Paṭaliputtaka, 347

Pavā 263
Puṇṇiya, 154, 155
Pubbavideha, 59
Purāpa, 138 139 143 144

Bāhuna 151 152
Beluvagāma, 342
Brahmakāyikā (devā) 331
Brahmaloka, 59
Brahmā Sahampati, 172
Brahmā Saṇṇakumāra, 327

Magadhā, 120 121
Mahākaccāna, 46 255—257
 259 260
Mahākassapa 161 162
Mahācunda, 41 42 157
Mahānāma, 328—334
Mahāpaṇṇā, 54 58
Mahābrahmā 59 60
Mahāmogallāna, 155
Mahāli, 86 87
Mahāvana, 86 133, 134
Mahā, 22
Migastā, 137—139 153
Moggallāna *see* Sāriputta
Mogg
Moramarāpa, 326

Yamunā, 22
Yama (devā) 59 331

Rājagaha, 161 196 326

Licchavi 86 133

Vajjyamāhita, 189—192
Veluvana, 54, 161
Vesālī, 86 133

Vesālīka, 347	Sāriputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102, 103,
Vesālībeluvagāmaka, 342	120—128, 174, 315, 320, 321,
	356—358
Sakka, 328, 332, 333—335	Sāriputta-Moggallāna, 170—
Sakkā, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Saṅgāyava, 232, 252	Sāvattṭhi, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176
Sarabhū, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajāti, 41, 157	Smeru, 59
Sāmandakāni, 120, 121	Subhūti, 337—341

III Index of Gāthās

Atthassa pattim, 46, 47 sq	Namo te puṇisājanā, 325, 326
Appakā te manussesu 232 sq,	Puṇisassa hi jātassa 171, 174
253 sq	Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte
Appamatto ayam kaḷi 171,	232 sq, 253 sq
174	Yesam sambodhiyangesu, 233,
Kaṇham dhammam vippha-	253 sq
hāya, 232 sq, 253 sq	Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 171,
Khattiyo settho jane, 327, 328	174
Tatīābhūtatim iccheyya, 232	Satam sahaṣṣānam, 171, 174
sq, 253 sq	Saddhāya silena ca, 137
Dhanena dhaññena ca, 137	

APPENDIXES

LIST OF APPENDIXES

- I Analytical Table of the eleven Nipātas of the A N
- II List of Suttas (and Gāthās) occurring more than once in the A N
- III List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail
- IV List of Suttas where the *component parts make up* the number just required

APPENDIX I

ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE

ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE AṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA

— —

I EKA NIPĀTA (part I p 1—46)

I Rūpa Vagga (p 1—2) 10 Suttas —

Woman is man's proper citta-pariyādāna (1—5) and so is man woman's (6—10)

II Nivaranapahāna Vagga (p 3—5) 10 Suttas —

Both for the arising of each of the five nivarana's (1—5) and for the freeing oneself from them (6—10) there exists a proper cause.

III Alammaniya Vagga (p. 5—6) 10 Suttas —

On the mind as untrained and as trained, in its different aspects.

IV Adanta Vagga (p 6—7) 10 Suttas —

On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like

V Paṇihita Vagga (p. 8—10) 10 Suttas —

Results to be derived from (1) micchā paṇihataṭṭha citta'ssa, (2) sammā paṇi c° (3) cetopadosa, (4) cetopasaṇḍa, (5) aṇivatta citta'ssa, (6) anāṇivatta c° besides (7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated.

The reader is asked to take the translation of Pali words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and thus not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation.

VI *Accharāsaṅghāta-Vagga* (p 10—11) 10 Suttas

1 2 Reasons for the non-existence or existence of *cittabhāvanā*, 3—5 on the value of friendliness to every true *Bhikkhu*, 6 7 on the priority of *manas* to all *akusalā* and *kusalā dhammā*, 8—10 on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise

VII *Vīriyārambhādī-Vagga* (p 12—13) 10 Suttas

1 10 *vīriyārambha*, *mahicchatā*, *appi°*, *asantuṭṭhitā*, *sant°*, *ayonisomanasikāra*, *yoniso°*, *asampajañña*, *samp°*, *pāpamittatā*, and further

VIII *Kalyāṇamittādī-Vagga* (p. 14—15) 10 Suttas

1 3 *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anuyoga*, and *ananuyoga* stand to the *akusalā* and the *kusalā dhammā*, 4—5 the *bojjhaṅgā* are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāra* and *yoniso°*, 6—10 *paññāparihāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *parihāni* and *vuddhi*

IX *Pamādādī-Vagga* (p 15 16) 17 Suttas

On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages, in like manner down to *anuyoga* and *ananuyoga*

X *Adhammādī-Vagga* (p 16 19) 42 Suttas

First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukoṭṭikam* i.e. four-pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course *ajjhattikam angam*, *bāhuṃ angam*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*

XI *Ekādasama-Vagga* (p 19—20) 10 Suttas

Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*

XII *Anāpattādī-Vagga* (p 20—21) 20 Suttas

The subject-matter of the two preceding Vaggas is continued

XIII *Ekapuggala-Vagga* (p 22—23) 7 Suttas

On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sāriputta* (7)

XIV Etadagga Vagga (p 23—26) 80 Suttas —

The names of the chief Sāvakas, and Sāvika's, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given.

XV Atthāna Vagga (p 26—30) 28 Suttas

On things that will never happen (atthāna, anavakāsa) and on such things as will do so (thāna).

XVI Ekadhamma Vagga (p 30) 10 Suttas —

Ten subjects to be recollected (anussatis) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation.

XVII Bija Vagga (p 30—32) 10 Suttas —

On the influence which micchādīṭṭhi and sammā exercise on the akusala and ku dhammā, (1—4) and likewise ayonisomanasikāra and yoniso on micchā and sammā (5—6) and the latter again on the Hereafter of man (7—8) — Dīṭṭhi is to man what the seed is to the plant everything goes on accordingly (9—10).

XVIII Makkhali Vagga (p 33—35) 17 Suttas —

Micchādīṭṭhi is censured (1—3) moreover it is illustrated by Makkhali the foolish man (4) various sayings on durakkhatattā and svakkhatattā dhammasa, the former being in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12) existence, however short it may be, is condemned (13—17).

XIX Appamattaka Vagga (p 35—38) 25 Suttas —

In the Spiritual World by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost.

XX Jhāna Vagga (p 38—46) 262 Suttas —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the Bhikkhus who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No XXI of the Edition, kāyagatā sati is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (amata).

Sum total of the Suttas — 608

The Edition has divided this Vagga into two parts only

II DUKA-NĪPĀTA (part I, p 47 100)

I Kammakāṇḍana-Vagga (p 47 52) 10 Suttas

1 That which should be avoided (vappa) here and hereafter, 2 on worldly and spiritual striving, 3 what is tormenting to man, 4 what is not tormenting, 5 exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (appaṭivānitā padhānasmim), 6 on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment, 7 on two dark things, 8 on two bright things, 9 on two guardians of the world (hīn, ottappa), 10 on two terms for entrance upon Vassa

II Adhikaṇḍana-Vagga (p. 52—59) 10 Suttas

1—3 On two balas (paṭisankhāna°, bhāvanā°), 4 on two forms of instruction, 5 on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him, 6—7 how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8 on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done, 9 it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue, 10 the very letter of the holy writ is of importance

III Bāla-Vagga (p 59—61) 10 Suttas

1 Foolish and 2 wise men, 3—6 slanderers of the Tathāgata, and then opposite, 7 future state of one who conceals his deeds, 8 the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life, 9 two reasons for life in the forest, 10 two ingredients of vijjā

IV Samacitta-Vagga (p 61—69) 10 Suttas

1 The bad are *au fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful, 2 on filial piety, 3 on kṛṇḍavāda and akṛṇḍavāda, 4 it is stated to whom offerings are to be made, 5 one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without, much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind, 6 the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views, 7 those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old even if they are in their first youth
8 all will go on well when good monks preponderate
9 verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their
conduct, 10 the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the
meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment.

V *Parisaṇ Vagga* (p. 70—76) 10 Suttas —

Ten statements are made about two different assemblages (of Bhikkhus)

VI *Puggala Vagga* (p. 76—80) 12 Suttas —

1—4. Statements about the Tathāgata and the universal monarch are made 5. on two sorts of Buddhas, 6—8. on two beings that are not terrified 9 in two circumstances the kimpurisas utter no human speech, 10 concerning two things women are never to be satisfied 11. on two forms of life in community (*asanta sannivāsa*, *santa*) 12 matters of dispute will be settled in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified.

VII *Sukha Vagga* (p. 80—82) 13 Suttas —

Thirteen statements are made about two different kinds of comfort.

VIII *Nimitta Vagga* (p. 82—83) 10 Suttas —

Ten conditions are enumerated under which the *pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā* originate.

IX *Dhamma Vagga* (p. 83—84) 11 Suttas —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named.

X *Bala Vagga* (p. 84—86) 20 Suttas —

1—10 Two foolish and two wise men are alternately dealt with 11—20 the same with two other men, in whom there is increase or decrease of the *āsava*.

XI *Āsa Vagga* (p. 86—88) 12 Suttas —

1. On two longings difficult to get rid of 2—3 on two individuals difficult to meet with 4—5 on two individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy to satisfy 6—9 on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *micchā*, *diṭṭhi*, and *samma*, 10—12 on two kinds of offences.

XII *Āyācana Vagga* (p. 88—91) 11 Suttas —

1—4. Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhuni Upāsaka and Upāsikā, 5—8. on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self, 9 11 two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another

XIII Dāna-Vagga (p 91 92) 10 Suttas

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts

XIV Saṁthāna-Vagga (p 93—94) 12 Suttas —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions

XV Samāpatti-Vagga (p 94 95) 17 Suttas

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with samāpattikusalatā and samāpattivūṭṭhāna°

XVI Kodha-Vagga (p 95 98) 100 Suttas

1 10 On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with kodha and upanāha, 11—20 by five of them one incurs trouble, and by five others one gains ease, 21 30 five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (sekha), 31 50 they lead to hell or to heaven, 51 60 the same dhammas are marked as akusalā and kusalā, 61 70 as sāvajjā and anavajjā, 71—80 as dukkhuḍḍayā and sukhu°, 81—90 as dukkhavipākā and sukha°, 91—100 as savyāpajjhā and avy°

XVII Atthavasa-Vagga (p 98—100) 33 Suttas

1—30 Thirty commands are laid by the Tathāgata on his disciples in respect of two matters, [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of samatha and vipassanā, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it. These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following Nipātas

Sum total of the Suttas — 311

III TĪKA-NĪPĀTA (part I, p 101—299)

I Bāla-Vagga (p 101—105) 10 Suttas

1 Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise, 2 8 three signs of both classes of men,

9 by bad conduct in deed, word and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and dismerit wise men do the contrary by their right conduct, 10 he that does not give up bad habits, jealousy and avarice, goes to hell but he that gives them up goes to heaven.

II. Rathakāra Vagga (p. 106—118) 10 Suttas —

1 Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā) 2 three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu 3 both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing some having it in part and some who are free from it (nirāso, āsāso, vigatāso) 4 dhamma is the king of the king of justice in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata 5 Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (rathakāra) of king Pacetana 6 holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating and in watchfulness 7 on deeds, words and thoughts which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others 8 a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing 9 three times in the day he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade 10 like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency and enjoying the assistance of others.

III. Puggala Vagga (p. 118—131) 10 Suttas —

1 On three persons (kāyasakkhī dīṭṭhupatto saddhā vimutto) none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two 2 on three such persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another 3 on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kāyasāṅkhāra, vacī, and mano 4 on three persons most helpful to others, 5 on three persons said to have a wound like, a knowledge-like, and a thunderbolt like mind, 6—7 on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons, 8 on three persons said to be

excitement-talking flower-talking and honey-talking, 9 moreover on three persons styled blind, one-eyed, and two-eyed, 10 furthermore styled upside-down-wise hip-wise, and broad-wise

IV Devadūta-Vagga (p 132 150) 10 Suttas

1 On filial piety, 2 on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like 3 on three causes for the rise of kamma, and then extinction, 4 how the Buddha lives at ease, 5 on the three messengers from the gods (old age sickness and death) on some punishments of the bad Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of, 6 how great an interest the angels (Tāvātimsā devā) take in the observance of Uposatha on the 8th 14th and 15th day of the lunar fortnight, 7 only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others, 8 how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life, 9 on the threefold pride, 10 on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed-One

V Cūla-Vagga (p 150 155) 10 Suttas

1 If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit, 2 on three things in which a faithful man rejoices, 3 on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4 a (religious) speech may take place, 5 three enactments made by the wise and good, 6 the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought, 7 on three properties of aggregated and non-aggregated things, 8 through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom, 9 exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains, 10 a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons

VI Brāhmaṇa Vagga (p 150—173) 10 Suttas —

1—2 By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life 3—5 on three immediate results of the Dhamma, 6 on three reasons by which death now rules on earth 7 he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party falls into three dangers, he must, however fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious, 8—9 on the three *vijās* in the buddhistie sense of the word 10 on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two

VII Mahā Vagga (p. 173—215) 10 Suttas —

1 Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men as propounded by some ascetics and brahmuns are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught in *extenso* 2 there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death 3 on three classes of high seats, styled divine great and noble 4. on Sarabha the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha, 5 there needs no official tradition nor subtle reasoning and the like in order to ascertain the true doctrine four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure 6. on the same subject matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording 7 on three subjects of discourse on those that are versed in it or not strictly speaking there is only one object for discourse and deliberation 8 on the difference between *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha* on the special causes for the rise and development of these *dhammās* as well as for the getting free from them 9 on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered besides, in their consequences 10 on three forms of the Uposatha, viz. *gopū* *lakūposatha*, *mgaṇṭhū* and *ariyū*, the lastnamed again is subdivided into *brahmū* *dhammū* *saṅghū* *sīlū*, and *devatū* the eightfold Uposatha is exalted reference being made to the saying — human royalty if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable.

VIII Ānanda-Vagga (p 215--228) 10 Suttas

1 On *iāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them, 2 a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on when laid claim to by various teachers, 3 on *sīla*, *samādhī*, and *paññā*, styled here *sekha*, 4 on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by Nātuputta, 5 the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha, 6—7 on the three *bhavas* how they appear and perpetuate themselves, 8 not every religious life bears fruits of holiness, 9 on the perfume of righteousness, 10 the Tathāgata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe, prophecy about Ānanda

IX Samana-Vagga (p 229—239) 10 Suttas

1 There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality, 2 the three *sikkhās* (*adhisīla*, *adhicitta*, and *adhipaññā*) are indispensable to a *Bhikkhu*, 3 and these three suffice, 4 thence a *Bhikkhu* is called *sekha*, 5—7 further explanation of the three *sikkhās*, in which everything coincides, 8 the three *sikkhās* defined, 9 as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently, 10 only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise

X Lonaphala-Vagga (p 239—258) 10 Suttas

1 Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training, 2 on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha, 3 on three *parisās*, styled *aggavatī*, *vaggā*, and *sammaggā*, 4—6 the *Bhikkhu* is likened to a wellbred horse, 7 he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8 like a fine one, 9 reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world, 10 on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins

XI. Sambodhi Vagga (p 258—265) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences, 3 Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma 4. in indulging* in three things there is no satiety 5 how important it is to guard one's mind 6 to have a benevolent mind 7—8. on three causes of kamma, viz. lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts 9—10 also on three causes of kamma, viz. an object, past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise.

XII. Āpayaika Vagga (p 265—273) 10 Suttas —

1 On three future inhabitants of hell 2 on three persons difficult to meet with 3 on three persons widely differing from each other 4. on three other persons 5—6. on three failures and successes 7 on three other failures and successes 8. on three Purifications' 9 as in 8, the third Purification however is explained differently and more in detail 10 on the three Silences' (partly identical with 8)

XIII. Kusināra Vagga (p 274—284) 10 Suttas —

1 Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous 2 reasons why in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord 3 the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful 4. on three teachers 5 in three things in which one will never believe, when dving that he has done enough 6 simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts, 7 women go to hell for three reasons 8. pride, vanity and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation, 9 three beings prosper secretly and three others shine in the open air, 10 men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone ground or water

XIV. Yodhajiva Vagga (p 284—292) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war 2. three parāsās are named 3 what friend one

should resort to, 4 all *sankhāras* are impermanent, painful, and unreal, 5 Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards *kamma*, *kūya viiya*, 6 three kinds of success and increase are named, 7 9 on three sorts of horses and Bhikkhus, 10 by perfect *sīla samādhi*, and *paññā* a Bhikkhu is accomplished in every respect

XV Mangala-Vagga (p 292—294) 10 Suttas

1—4 By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8 one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit, 9 three modes of paying reverence, 10 by good conduct in deed, word and thought every part of the day is lucky

XVI Acelaka-Vagga (p 295—299) 13 Suttas

1 Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the Acelakas, 2 details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha, 3—12. by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven, [13] supplement on the practice of three kinds of *samādhi* (*suññata*, *animitta* *appanīhita*) against lust, and so on

Sum total of the Suttas — 163

IV CATUKKA-NIPĀTA (part II)

I Bhandagāma-Vagga (p 1—12) 10 Suttas

1 An outlet from existence has been found viz *sīla*, *samādhi*, *paññā*, *vimutti*, 2 who are backsliders and who are not? 3 on abusive speech and its opposite, 4 on wrong and right conduct towards four persons, 5 on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man, 6 not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most, 7 on those who illumine the Sangha, 8 on the four subjects of confidence (*vesārajjas*) to a Tathāgata, 9 the four sources of desire in a Bhikkhu, 10 on the four attachments (*yogas*) and then abandonment

II Caia-Vagga (p 13—19) 10 Suttas

1 In every posture one must strive against lustful,

malevolent, and injuring thoughts 2 one must have a tranquil mind 3 on the four right exertions 4. on the four exertions in detail, 5 four beings said to be the principal 6 on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtle properties (*sokhummaṇi* — *sukhumalakkhanapaṭivijjhana kāṇi nāpāṇi*, Com.) 1 e. of rūpa, vedanā, saññā, and the saṅkhāras 7 the four evil states 8. their opposite 9 the two states together 10 the same with reference to an official of the Order

III. Uruvelā Vagga (p 20—31) 10 Suttas —

1—2 The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla-tree (differently from M. I, 5) 3 on the meaning of the name Tathāgata 4. there is no superior to the Tathāgata in knowledge 5 to what end a holy life is lived 6 on false and true Bhikkhus 7 the Bhikkhu should be content with little 8. on the four noble families (*ariya vamsas*) 9 on the four dhammapadas 10 on the same subject, but at great length.

IV. Cakka Vagga (p 32—44) 10 Suttas —

1 The four happy states (*cakkas*) 2 the four elements of popularity 3 how the Devas have been terrified by the preaching of the Tathāgata 4. on the fourfold highest joy 5 on the man born to wisdom and greatness 6 'I am the Buddha' 7 on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness 8 on four qualities of a perfect Bhikkhu, 9—10 on two kinds of sacrifices.

V. Rohitassa Vagga (p 44—54) 10 Suttas —

1 On four sorts of *samādhivhāvanā* 2 four modes of answering questions 3 two pairs of four persons 4 of evil states 5—6 on the world's end 7 four things very distant from each other 8. praise of religious discourse 9 four perversions of *saññā*, *citta*, *diṭṭhi*, and four non-perversions of them 10 on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins

VI. Punnābhisaṇḍa Vagga (p 54—65) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit, 3—4 on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble or one is vile and one is noble, 5 6 on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things 7 a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things 8 the same with a faithful husband, 9 with every benefactor, 10 when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII Pattakamma-Vagga (p 65—76) 10 Suttas —

1 The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha 2 on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder, 3 on families where filial piety prevails, 4 four persons going to hell, 5 four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things, 6 four persons as distinguished by *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*, 7 on friendliness, against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake-charm), 8 on the son of perdition (Devadatta), 9 on the four exertions (*padhānas*), 10 happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII Apannaka-Vagga (p 76—83) 10 Suttas

1 2 On four things rendering a Bhikkhu sure of his salvation, 3 characteristics of the bad man and the good one, 4 intimacy expels modesty, 5 two pairs of four angas, 6 one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= M P S VI, § 5—9), 7 on four things beyond the reach of thought, 8 offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both, 9 why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it, 10 reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business

IX Macala-Vagga (p 83—91) 10 Suttas —

1—4. Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven, 5 there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light 6. the same persons, but designated by other names, 7—10 on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses.

X. Asura Vagga (p. 91—101) 10 Suttas —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions.

XI. Valahaka Vagga (p. 102—111) 10 Suttas —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2) four waterpots (3), four water pools (4—5) four mango fruits (6) four mice (7), four oxen (8) four trees (9) four snakes (10)

XII. Kesi Vagga (p. 112—121) 10 Suttas —

1 The Buddha as trainer of the human steer, his manner of doing so 2. the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed 3 on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them 4 on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu 5 on four conditions, and how to act accordingly 6 with regard to four states one should be zealous, 7 against four states one should stand upon one's guard 8 four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion, 9 the fourfold fear 10 another fourfold fear

XIII. Bhaya Vagga (p. 121—133) 10 Suttas —

1 On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell 2 on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect when he has given up the world 3—6 on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing as to their future state because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths, 7—8. on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the Tathāgata 9—10 on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in Ānanda.

XIV Puggala-Vagga (133 139) 10 Suttas

1 8 Further classifications of four individuals, 9 on four kinds of preachers, 10 on four speakers

XV Ābhā-Vagga (p 139 141) 10 Suttas

1 5 Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom, 6—7 on four due seasons, 8 9 four sins and four virtues of speech, 10 four choicest parts (sāras)

XVI Indriya-Vagga (p 141 149) 10 Suttas

1 Four indriyas, 2—5 four balas, 6 that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa, 7 on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic, 8 four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain, 9 Ānanda converts a Bhikkhunī who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext, 10 who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S, on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not

XVII Paṭipadā-Vagga (p 149 157) 10 Suttas

1 Four practices (paṭipadās), 2 3 explained differently in each of both Suttas, 1 5 on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former, 6 an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made, 7 8 two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation, 9 on four individuals, two enjoying Nivāna during this life and two after the dissolution of the body, 10 Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arahatsip

XVIII Sañcetanika-Vagga (p 157 170) 10 Suttas

1, Origin and end of pleasure and pain, 2 on four sorts of attabhāvapaṭilābha, reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return, 3 on a special practice of the four paṭisambhīdās, 4 the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact, 5 only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow), 6. wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhunī, Upāsaka,

and Upāsikā, 7 there is no reality whatever in the four elements be they considered from within or from without, 8. on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected while on the other hand, it may be so with the others 9 why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it, 10 on four criterions (mahāpadesā) to ascertain the word of the Buddha.

XIX Yodhajīva Vagga (p 170—184) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Cf. III, xiv 1) 2 against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety 3 one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech, 4. on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it 5 the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the brahmins, 6 the Buddha answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is versed — in the Scriptures 7 no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man 8. the layman Maṇḍikāputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha, 9 four means by which certain states are to be realised 10 four terms are explained viz devapatta, brahma āneṇṇa and ariya

XX Mahā Vagga (p 185—216) 10 Suttas —

1 On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma, 2 how righteousness is appropriate to living together candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation, 3 blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him 4. on four Purities to be striven after (pārisuddhipadhamāyaṅgas) 5 after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Niganthas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty 6 those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge, simile of the yodhājīva (Cf XIX, 1), 7 on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich, 8 on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others, 9 doctrines about desire (tanhā), 10 on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'

XXI Sappurisa-Vagga (p 217 225) 10 Suttas

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man

XXII Sobhana-Vagga (p 225 228) 10 Suttas

1 Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it, 2 10 four things lead to hell and four to heaven

XXIII Sucarita-Vagga (p 228 230) 10 Suttas

1 The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it, 2 10 four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self

XXIV Kamma-Vagga (p 230 239) 10 Suttas

1 Four deeds, 2 6 the same explained, 7 8 four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven, 9 four degrees of ascetics, 10 four blessings to be expected for a good man

XXV Āpatti-Vagga (p 239 246) 10 Suttas

1 On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Sangha, 2 on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order, or repentance and confession, respectively, 3 on four aims with which a religious life is lived, 4 on four modes of lying, 5 four persons are worthy of a dāgaba, 6 four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings 7 four dishonourable practices, 8 four honourable ones, 9—10 on the same subject.

XXVI Abhiññā Vagga (p 246—253) 10 Suttas —

1 On four classes of dhammas 2 on four ignoble and noble searches 3. the four elements of popularity 4 the four sources of desire and the checking of them, 5 why some families do not last long and others do, 6—7 the Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred horse (Cf III, x, 4—6), 8 four Forces (balas) 9 four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so 10 four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self

XXVII (p 253—257) 11 Suttas —

1—10 By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven, [11] supplement on four things to be practised for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it.

Sam total of the Suttas — 271

V PAÑCAKA NIPĀTA (part III p. 1—278)

I. Sekkhabala Vagga (p 1—9) 10 Suttas —

1 The (5) sekkhabalas enumerated 2—described 3—lead to both pleasures earthly and 4 heavenly 5—secure a holy life 6—protect against sin, 7—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9 steadfast in the 'Good Law' 10—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'

II. Balā Vagga (p 9—14) 10 Suttas —

1 The (5) balas (= sekkhas) 2 the foremost amongst the sekkhabalas is panna 3 a partly different list is given 4—described 5 where each of them is to be seen 6 — 2, 7—10 four modes of practising sila, samādhi, paññā, vimutti and vimuttimānassana.

III. Pañcāṅgika Vagga (p 14—32) 10 Suttas —

1—2 No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community, 3 a mind

not depraved by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās, 4 where is sīla, there is sammāsamādhi (up to vimuttānānadassana), 5 sammādiṭṭhi bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things, 6 the (5) vimuttāyatanas described, 7 the (5) nānas arising from the practice of appamāna samādhi, 8 methods of practising the fivefold samādhi, and powers attained by doing so, 9 blessings of cankama, 10 on some (5) nissandas

IV Sumanā-Vagga (p 32 44) 10 Suttas

1 On the meritoriousness of almsgiving, 2 in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened-One, 3 on the duties of women, 4 on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next, 5 blessings of almsgiving, 6 gifts made at due season, 7 how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver, 8 advantages bestowed upon him who has faith, 9 reasons for parents to wish for a son, 10 everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith

V Mundakāja-Vagga (p 45 62) 10 Suttas

1 On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha, 2 a good man is a benefactor in five respects, 3 on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations, 4 he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things, 5 on a fivefold superabundance of merits, 6 five blessings are named, 7 on five treasures, 8 9 on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world, 10 how the venerable Nāda calmed king Munḍa at the death of queen Bhaddā

VI Nivāna-Vagga (p 63 79) 10 Suttas

1 On five obstructions to reasoning, 2 these are a store of evil, 3 five qualities to be striven after, 4 five wrong times for spiritual exertion, 5 womankind is throughout a snare of Māra, 6 how to secure religious life, 7 everybody should consider repeatedly five matters, 8 on five reasons of worldly prosperity, 9 10 five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged

VII. Saṇḍa Vagga (p 79—83) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five ideas, if developed, end in Nirvāṇa, 3—4 *the fivefold noble growth 5—6 how a Bhikkhu may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow students 7 what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions, 8 the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood 9—10 five exercises conducive to the highest perfection.

VIII. Yodhajiva Vagga (p 84—110) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five epithets of a Bhikkhu released in mind, released by wisdom 3—4 on the Bhikkhu who has his dwelling in the Law (dhammavihārin), 5—6 on five individuals resembling five warriors by profession 7—10 on five disasters to come (anāgatabhayāni)

IX. Thera Vagga (p 110—118) 10 Suttas —

1—5 On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood 6—7 on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood 8. on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone 9 five qualities of a Bhikkhu still under training are enumerated which bring about loss or gain respectively 10 the same are explained.

X. Kakudha Vagga (p 118—126) 10 Suttas —

1—2. Five blessings named 3 five modes of declaring one's own knowledge 4. five pleasant states of life, 5 by five qualities a Bhikkhu will soon attain the immovable State 6—8. the same, but adding as further condition the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration, 9 the Tatthagata is likened to the lion king of animals 10 on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i e the Blessed One.

XI. Phāsuvihāra Vagga (p 127—136) 10 Suttas —

1. On five conditions of confidence for a Bhikkhu still under training, 2. what makes a Bhikkhu ill famed?

3 a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping 4 what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samanasukhumāla*)² 5 five other pleasant states of life (Cf X, 4) 6 how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8 by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts, 9 by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters, 10 by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest

XII *Andhakavinda-Vagga* (p 136—142) 10 Suttas —

1 Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families, 2 five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it, 3 also, unfit or fit for right meditation, 4 the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life, 5—10 five qualities drag a Bhikkhuni down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven

XIII *Gilāna-Vagga* (p 142—147) 10 Suttas

1. If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release, 2 what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions (Cf VII, 7), 3 five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend, 4 five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services, 5—6 five things do not bestow long life and five things do so, 7 five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*sanghamhāvapakāsituṃ ti sanghato nikkhamitvā ekato vasituṃ*, Com), 8 five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic, 9 five unpardonable sins, 10 five losses and five blessings

XIV *Rāja-Vagga* (p 147—164) 10 Suttas

1 The Tathāgata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch, 2 and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch who succeeds his father on the throne, 3 both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, their king (Cf III ii, 4) 4 as an anointed king wherever he abides is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu wherever he abides, has his mind released 5—6. as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty or viceroyalty, respectively even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin, 7 five persons who sleep little in the night 8 a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant, 9—10 five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it respectively and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively

XV Tikhandakī Vagga (164—174) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics 3 five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth, 4 on five modes of arriving at indifference of mind, 5 by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven 6 five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to and five others under which he is to be resorted to 7 how a bad man gives alms and how a good man does so, 8. on the manner of almsgiving by a good man 9—10 five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu said to be *samāyavimutta*, but not so their opposite

XVI Saddhamma Vagga (p 174—185) 10 Suttas —

1—3 On the spirit in which the Good Law' must be heard in order to bring fruit to the hearer, 4—6 the decline of the Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus, 7 on speeches styled ill placed and well placed respectively 8 five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident, 9 one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things, 10 five things difficult to remove.

XVII Āghāta-Vagga (p 185—202) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On five repressions of ill-will, 3 — VII, 5—6, 5 five reasons why one puts a question to another person, 6 in the first part a dispute between Sariputta and Uḍāyi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order, 7 precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it, on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so, 8 man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked, 9 how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt, 10 what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 203—218) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident, 3 five reasons for going to hell or to heaven, 4 five dangers for a layman, 5 by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen, 6 five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude from time to time, 7 five forbidden trades, 8 one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties, 9 a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (sambodhi), 10 story of the pious Gavesī who under the supreme Buddha Kassapa, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics.

XIX Ariṇṇa-Vagga (p 219—221) 10 Suttas —

1 10 Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives.

XX Bāhmana-Vagga (p 221—246) 10 Suttas —

1. On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs, 2 on five classes of Brahmins, 3 the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled and sometimes can 4 a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha extolling it by five exquisite similes, 5 the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis 6 on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat 7 on five obstacles of the Vassa unknown to ordinary soothsayers 8 a word is well spoken if endowed with five qualities 9 when virtuous ascetics visit a family there are five occasions for this to produce merit 10 on the five elements of deliverance

XXI Kimbila Vagga (p. 247—251) 10 Suttas —

1 Reasons why after the Parinirvāṇa of the Tathāgata, the Good Law will not endure and why it will endure, 2 five blessings in hearing the Dhamma 3 a Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred horse 4 the five Forces (balas), 5 the five Cetokhilas 6 five bondages of heart 7 five blessings in gruel (yāgu) 8 also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick 9 five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a drawing, singing voice 10 how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness respectively

XXII Akkosaka Vagga (p. 252—256) 10 Suttas —

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Madhurā. [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named]

XXIII Dighacārīka Vagga (p. 257—261) 10 Suttas —

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named]

XXIV Avasika Vagga (p. 261—267) 10 Suttas —

1 By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour, 2 he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow-students, 3. he illumines his residence, 4 he is very useful to his residence, 5 he has compassion on householders, 6—10 he goes to hell or heaven

XXV Duccarita-Vagga (p 267 270) 10 Suttas *

1 8 Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively, 9 five evils i e those of a chainel-house and those likened to them, in a man, 10 five evil results to one who is in love with another

XXVI [Upasampadā-Vagga] (p 271—278) 21 Suttas

1 Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā, 2 those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice, 3 8 five sorts of selfishness for the destruction of which one lives a religious life After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on, up to Arhatship, 9 11 qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order, 12 15 the observance or non-observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one. be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian, [16 21] supplement corresponding with III, XXVII, 11, differing only in number and kind of things to be practised

Sum total of the Suttas 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9 11 and 12 15

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p 279 452)

I. Āhuneyya-Vagga (p 279 288) 10 Suttas

1 4 Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents, 5 7 a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well-bred royal horse, 8 six Anuttariyas, 9 six subjects to be recollected, 10 the same in detail

II Sāriyā-Vagga (p 288—308) 10 Suttas *

1 2 On six matters that should be remembered, 3 on six principles or elements of Deliverance, 4—5 on

the unhappy and happy death, 6 a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind, 7 the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness, 8 on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings, 9 how to dwell on the thought of death, 10 reasons for doing so

III. Anuttariya Vagga (p. 309—329) 10 Suttas —

1 Three conditions connected with spiritual decay, three further reasons 2 six conditions the very reverse of the former 3 on six denominations of sensual pleasures 4 a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat 5 on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I, 10), 6 — 5 (only slightly varied) 7 on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma, 8. dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7), Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (— 7) 9 on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ānanda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I, 9 10 III, 5 6) 10 the six Anuttariyas are explained in full.

IV. Devatā Vagga (p. 329—344) 12 Suttas —

1 Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite 2 six conditions of spiritual progress 3 the same, only 5—6 are given differently 4 without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Saṅgha, and observance of the Commandments nobody not even the highest angel and archangel can enter supreme knowledge 5 six ingredients of vijjā 6. on six roots of contention 7 on the almsgiving which has six attributes 8. a Brahmin who denies action is refuted 9 three causes of the rise of *Īkamma* three further causes 10 reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the *Parinirvāṇa* 11 whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control 12 what the Buddha likes most.

V Dhammika-Vagga (p. 341 373) 12 Suttas

1 Who is the true Nāga? 2 how did it come that Migasālā, a lay-woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death, 3 on poverty in a twofold meaning, 4 Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised, 5 6 how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world, 7 it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas, 8 without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to ruin, 9 Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Sāriputta who in turn says that Ā himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu, 10 on six different ends of life, 11 on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life, 12 the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness

VI Mahā-Vagga (p 375 420) 10 Suttas

1 A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness, the Ahat is intent upon six matters, 2 on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phaggunā the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season, 3 Pūraṇa Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind, 4 on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas, 5 the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order, 6 the story of Citta son of Hatthiśāli who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship, 7 whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha, 8. the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men, 9. doctrines on sensual pleasures (kāmas) their origin difference, fruit cessation and the way leading to this last, the same doctrines on vedhāṇā samsā āsava, kamma and dukkha 10 on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathāgata, and how he therefore is able to answer every question.

VII Devatā Vagga (p 421—429) 10 Suttas —

1—2. Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of Anāgāmin and Arhat, respectively 3 on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men, 4. of delighting in society and of not delighting in it 5 on six conditions of spiritual gain concisely and at length, 6 without concentration of mind the various kinds of Iddhi will not arise with it they will arise 7—10 six qualities are needed by a Bhikkhu, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance.

VIII Arahatta Vagga (p 429—434) 10 Suttas —

1 Six qualities in a Bhikkhu decide his present and future state 2 six are indispensable for realizing Arhatship, 3. and full knowledge of supreme wisdom, 4. by six a Bhikkhu lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of āsavas 5 what is needed to acquire and augment virtue, 6 a Bhikkhu makes swift progress in virtue if he abides in six conditions 7—8. he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits 9 six requisites for a Bhikkhu who will realize Arhatship, 10 under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively are to be expected

IX. Sīti Vagga (p 435—440) 11 Suttas —

1 Six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind,

2 4 to conform his life to the 'Good Law' 5 to attain truth, 6 7 one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states, 8 11 six points of non-liability (abhabbatthānas)

X Ānīsaṃsa-Vagga (p 441 445) 11 Suttas

1 Six rare appearances, 2 six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of Sotāpatti, 3 6 unless a Bhikkhu regards saṅkhāras, dhammas, and nibbāna as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal, 7 9 a Bhikkhu is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non-individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things, 10 the three bhavas are to be given up and one should be trained in the three sikkhās, 11 the three tanhās and the three mānas are to be given up

XI Tika-Vagga (p 445 449) 10 Suttas

Ten groups of dhammas each are enumerated

XII (p 449 452) 8 Suttas

1 Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body, 2 the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on, 3 4 how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders, beginning with Tapussa, attained the highest consummation, 5 8 supplements

Sum total of the Suttas 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the Satipaṭṭhānas (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4)

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA (p IV, p 1 149)

I Dhana-Vagga (p 1 8) 10 Suttas

1 2 Seven conditions under which a Bhikkhu is either not dear or dear to his fellow-students, 3 seven Balas, 4 the same explained, 5 seven Dhanas, 6 the same explained, 7 seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others, 8 seven Samyojanas; 9 how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived, 10 also seven S (the same as sub 8 exc 6 and 7, which are different)

II. Anusaya Vagga (p 9—15) 8 Suttas —

1 Seven Anusayas 2 how these are to be abandoned
3 which families are to be visited 4. seven individuals
are worthy of homage and presents 5 simile of the
water applied to seven individuals 6—7 on seven in-
dividuals each of whom is worthy of homage and presents,
8 seven constituent parts of a niddasa (— *khupāsava*)

III. Vajji Vagga (p 16—27) 12 Suttas —

1 Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis
about the Vajjians (sermon referred to sub 2 § 3),
2 on the same subject (— M.P.S. I 1—5) 3 (— M.P.S.
I, 6), 4—7 on the same subject with some variations
8—9 seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu
under training and for a lay-disciple 10—12 seven
kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay-disciple.

IV. Devata Vagga (p. 27—39) 10 Suttas —

1—4. On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu
(in each Sutta with slight variations), 5—6 what Bhikkhu
is to be resorted to as a friend 7 on seven qualities
required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi-
sambhūti 8 seven required by him who wishes to get
the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri-
putta) 9 the Buddha points to the seven constituent
parts of a niddasa (Of III, 8) as made known by him
10 — 9 (only the niddasavatthus are differently given)

V. Mahāyāna Vagga (p 39—67) 10 Suttas —

1 The seven Viññapattitūti 2. seven requisites for
the attainment of samādhi 3 seven fires 4. on the
occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech
full of moral instruction, 5 seven ideas to be developed
6. the same in detail 7 without complete chastity there
is no complete knowledge 8. on union and separation
with regard to both sexes 9 reasons why the same
offerings have, in one case, no great reward while, in
another case, they have a great reward 10 what a
lay-woman called the greatest wonder among seven.

VI. Ayyākata Vagga (p 67—98) 10 Suttas —

1 Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2 on seven states of man (*puṇisagatis*) and the so-called *anupādā paṇinibbāna*, 3 Moggallāna receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the Brahma-world, concerning *sa-upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it, 4 on the immediate fruits of almsgiving, 5 on four matters which a Tathāgata need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless, 6 reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long, 7 seven qualities in a Bhikkhu who wishes to effect the destruction of *āsavas*, 8 rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with, 9 on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer a robber and so on, 10 doctrines on anger

VII Mahā-Vagga (p 99—139) 10 Suttas

1 Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order, 2 on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times, the example of a former teacher named Sunetta, 3 under which conditions Māra cannot attack a holy disciple, 4 on seven qualities by which a Bhikkhu becomes worthy of homage and presents, 5 on the high dignity of one who is styled *khīnāsava*, 6 reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the Dhamma and so on, and the same with *nireverence*, 7 practice of the *satipaṭṭhānas* and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation, 8 the sermon called *aggikkhandhopama*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty Bhikkhus, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed-One, difficult is this O Blessed-One', while sixty others reached salvation, 9 on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life, 10 life is short, let us cultivate earnestness!

VIII. Vinaya Vagga (p 140—144) 10 Suttas —

1—8 Seven qualities of a vinayadhara 9 on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha 10 seven rules for settling questions

IX. [Vaggasaṅgahita Suttanta] (p 111 149)
10 Suttas —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts.

Sum total of the Suttas — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately

ATTHAKA NIPĀTA (part IV p 150—350)

I. Mettā Vagga (p 150—172) 10 Suttas —

1 Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence 2 eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (ādibrahmacariyā pañña) 3—4 eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow students 5 eight conditions inseparable from the 'world' 6 the same at greater length 7—8. whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have runned Devadatta must subdue them 9 on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life 10 why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest.

II. Mahā Vagga (p 172—208) 10 Suttas —

1 Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light 2 Siha, the general visits the Blessed-One who, in his turn overcomes the scruples of the former (— ML VI, 31) 3 a Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred royal horse 4. difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour 5. eight defects, 6 eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger 7—8. woman fascinates man and man woman by reason of eight things, 9—10 on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline

III Gahapati-Vagga (p 208 235) 10 Suttas

1 Uggā of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels 2. the same is related of Uggā of Hatthigāma, 3 Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had, 4. once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels, 5 6 on the Upāsaka as he should be, 7 eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man, 8 on eight Forces by which an Aīhat is sure to be an Aīhat, 9 there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness, 10 instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (mahāpuṇisavitakkā)

IV Dāna-Vagga (p 236—248) 10 Suttas

1 Eight kinds of gifts, 2 a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods, 3 eight motives for almsgiving, 4 the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them, 5 on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish, 6 the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them, 7 eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world, 8 encomium upon him, 9 on eight fountain-heads of merit, 10 the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts

V Uposatha-Vagga (p 248 273) 10 Suttas

1 On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts, 2 3 how does it come, that such an Up^o will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? 4 all men are equally concerned with it, 5 = 2 3, 6 the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manūpayikā devā*), 7—8 on the same subject matter 9—10 by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world and by four others they are declared to have won the next world.

VI. *Sa ādhāna Vagga* (p. 274—293) 10 Suttas —

1 How the Blessed One permitted women to enter the Order (— O. X, 1) 2 eight requisites needed by a Bhikkhu who is to become instructor of another Bhikkhu 3 a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not 4—5. there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world 6 eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained 7—10 by eight qualities a Bhikkhu is worthy of worship and offerings.

VII. *Bhūmicāla Vagga* (p. 293—313) 10 Suttas —

1. A Bhikkhu, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him 2 under which conditions a Bhikkhu may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself, 3 instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought that of holiness 4 the Buddha relates what has happened to him when he dwelt at Gayā on the Gayāsīsa, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood 5 on the eight positions of mastery 6. on the eight stages of deliverance 7 on the eight unworthy practices 8 on the eight worthy practices 9 on the eight assemblies 10 how Ānanda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master and how Māra approached the Buddha eight causes of earthquake.

VIII. *Yamaka Vagga* (p. 314—335) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Eight qualities needed by a Bhikkhu in order to be completely pleasant and pure 3 how a Bhikkhu

is to dwell on the thought of death, 4. and how this thought will finally lead to Nirvāna. 5 on eight blessings, 6 on the same, each single blessing being described, 7 = VII, 1, 8 = VII, 2, 9 eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so, 10 on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy

IX Sati-Vagga (p 336—350) 10 Suttas

1 Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf. VIII, vii, 1), 2 under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata, 3 what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas, 4 under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession, 5 on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata, 6 what the Buddha likes most (Cf. VI, iv, 12), 7 the Order is entitled to overturn the begging-bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons, 8 the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons, 9 likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits, 10 there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called tassa-pāpiyyasikā

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter

Sum total of the Suttas about 100

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p 351 466)

I Sambodha-Vagga (p 351 373) 10 Suttas

1 How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge, 2 how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled

missayasampanna 3 the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghna, who has been tempted in the solitude the means by which one might attain Nirvāṇa, even in this world, 4 instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu in order to reach perfection and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law preached in due course, and from religious conversation 5 on four Forces and five reasons for fear 6 things to resort to or not to resort to, 7—8. what an Arhat is not able to perform, 9 nine individuals 10 nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings.

II. Sihanāda Vagga (p 373—396) 10 Suttas —

1 Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called *kāyagata sati*, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him 2 on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (*sa upādisesa*) when dying but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers 3. on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed One 4. Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine 5 why we should become disgusted with this body, 6 nine Saṅgāḥa are to be developed 7 under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there 8. on the observance of the Uposatha with nine constituent parts 9 a number of Devatās announce what had caused them after remorse 10 the Buddha narrates how in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin Velama, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts.

III. Sattavāsa Vagga (p 396—409) 11 Suttas —

1 The Uttarakurus, the inhabitants of Jambudipa and the Tāvātimsa Gods are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things, 2. on three times three different horses and men, 3 nine dhammas, each having its root in craving, 4 on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*), 5 in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom, 6. on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom, 7 8 if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of Sotāpattiship are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to Sambodhi, 9 on the nine occasions of ill-will, 10 on the nine repressions of ill-will, 11 on the nine successive destructions.

IV Mahā-Vagga (p 410 448) 10 Suttas

1 On the nine successive states, 2 the means and ways of attaining them, 3 happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness^c called Nivāna, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other, 4 without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it, 5 the destruction of the āsavas is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation, 6 an intricate question about consciousness is answered, 7 the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded, 8 the struggle of the devas and asuras is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with Māia, 9 when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all āsavas, 10 the Buddha relates to Ānanda how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*

V Pañcāla-Vagga (p 449—454) 10 Suttas

1 A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a devaputta, 2 who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasakkhi*)? 3 'emancipated by wisdom'? 4 'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10 on the meaning of a series of terms or notions

VI. Khema Vagga (p. 455—456) 11 Suttas —

1—10 as in V 5—10 11 holiness cannot be realized without putting away nine dhammas

VII. Satipatthāna Vagga (p. 457—461) 10 Suttas —

The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five bondages of heart.

VIII. Sammappadhāna Vagga (p. 462—463)

10 Suttas —

The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the same manner as the four Sati before.

IX. Iddhipāda Vagga (p. 463—464) 10 Suttas —

So also the four Iddhipādas

Then follows some additional matter

Sum total of the Suttas — 100

DASAKA NIPĀTA (part V p. 1—310)

I. Ānisaṃsa Vagga (p. 1—14) 10 Suttas —

1 How good conduct gradually nears a summit (of righteousness), 2 in a Bhikkhu possessed of good conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously not intentionally, 3—5 and according to an internal law of causation, 6—7 how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and yet to have perception 8—10 how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough brightness and purity

/ II. Nātha Vagga (p. 15—32) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and who resorts to a dwelling place likewise endowed with five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation, 2 a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man', 3 the ten bonds, 4 there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart, 5 ten are deemed chief of all of the same class, 6 ten individuals worthy of homage and presents, 7 8 on the ten conditions granting protection (nāthakāraṇā dhammā), 9 the ten noble states (ariyāvāsas), 10 the same are explained

III Mahā-Vagga (p 32 69) 10 Suttas

1 2 On the ten Forces of a Tathāgata, 3 how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight, 4. some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a Bhikkhu makes about himself from false, 5 the ten Kasināyatanas, 6 a stanza quoted from S I, 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten Kasinas, 7 8 the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha, 9 instability is everywhere, and change, therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the anupādāpaimibbāna, 10. the king Pasenadi states what had most impressed him in the Blessed-One

IV Upāli-Vagga (p 70 77) 10 Suttas

1 Ten reasons why the Tathāgata has prescribed the moral precepts and the Pātimokkha to his disciples, ten reasons for establishing the Pātimokkha (pātimokkhatthapana), 2 a Bhikkhu possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order, 3 should confer the Upasampadā, 4 give the Nissaya, attend upon a novice, 5 how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6 concord within the Order, 7 = 5, 8 on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order, 9 = 6, 10 on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord

V Akkosa-Vagga (p 77 91) 10 Suttas

1 Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order, 2 3 ten roots of contention, 4. a Bhikkhu who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things, 5 on ten evils of entering the royal harem 6 the Blessed One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Uposatha, 7 whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other 8. ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic 9 ten things dependent upon the body 10 on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord

VI. Sacitta Vagga (p. 92—112) 10 Suttas —

1—2 In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts 3 on backsliding standing still, and progress in good conditions the same as in 1—2 4 — 1—2 § 7sq are nearly identical with IX, vi, 3sq 5 — 1—2 6—7 ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed 8. Of VIII, 111 9 a certain mode of mental training recommended 10 the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering *adīnavasāhā* is exemplified by a long list of diseases)

VII. Yamaka Vagga (p. 113—131) 10 Suttas —

1 Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively 2 the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge 3—4. five states are consummated in this life and five after this life 5 rebirth is sorrow no rebirth happiness 6 not delighting is sorrow delighting happiness, 7—8. on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality, 9 the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha 10 on the ten subjects of praise.

VIII. Ākaṅkha Vagga (p. 131—151) 10 Suttas —

1 Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with if he should desire (Of M. N. I, 33sq), 2 on the ten thorns ending with an exhortation to a thornless life, 3 there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world, 4 the tenfold noble gain, 5. the lay-woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals, 6 birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them, 7. a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points, 8 the Niganthas are possessed of ten evil qualities, 9 10 ten occasions and ten repressions of ill-will

IX Theia-Vagga (p 151 176) 10 Suttas

1 The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions, 2 only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper, 3 under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata, 4 6 ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper, 7 on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on, 8 ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow-students, 9 the story of Kokālīkā, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sāriputta and Moggallāna, on the duration of the punishments in hell, 10 on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his āsavas have come to an end

X Upāsaka-Vagga (p 176 206) 10 Suttas

1 On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame, 2 he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (ariyo nāyo) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge, 3 Anāthapīṇḍika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former, 4 so does also Vajjyamāhita

with other teachers by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not, 5 why the Blessed One did not answer a question of Uttiya a wandering ascetic, 6 a dialogue between Ānanda and Kōkanuda on the eternity of the world and the like 7 a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions 8 an Elder lives easily wherever he dwells if possessed of ten qualities 9 Upāli, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community as more suitable for him 10 one cannot reach Arhatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions.

XI. Samanasāṇa Vagga (p. 210—222) 12 Suttas —

1 Three ideas, if developed bring seven conditions to perfection 2. the seven Bojhaṅgas if developed, bring three Vijjās to perfection 3 where wrong in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing non-success 4. bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case sorrow results, and happiness in the other case 5 what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6 the ten things which have been brought to nought (niyya-vatthu) 7 on the noble washing away 8 on the noble purging 9 on the noble vomiting 10 the ten conditions which are to be removed, 11 how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training 12 the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training

XII. Paccorohani Vagga (p. 222—237) 10 Suttas —

1—4 On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz. adhamma and anatta, dhamma and attā, each Sutta varying the theme or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications 5—6 what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8. on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (Paccorohani) 9 right views are the dawn of every good condition 10 ten conditions are to be developed.

VIII. Parisaṁuddha Vagga (p. 237—240) 11 Suttas —

1—9 Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha, 10 11 wrong views and right views and then train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general

XIV Sādhū-Vagga (p 240 244) 11 Suttas

Wrong views and right views and then train of consequences are differently set forth

XV Ariyamagga-Vagga (p 244 247) 10 Suttas

On the same subject

XVI Puggala-Vagga (p 247 249) 12 Suttas

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on

XVII Jānussoṇi-Vagga (p 249 273) 11 Suttas

1 2 = XII, 7 8 with some modifications, 3 4 = XII, 5 6 with the same modifications, 5 7 = XII, 1 4 also modified in the same manner as before, 8 according to the three causes of Karma, viz covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause, 9 how the Dhamma is approached, 10 on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind, 11. the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon

XVIII Sādhū-Vagga (p 273 277) 11 Suttas

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on

XIX Ariyamagga-Vagga (p 278 281) 10 Suttas

On the same subject.

XX Puggala-Vagga (p 281 282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII

XXI Kaṭṭakāya-Vagga (p 283 303) 10 Suttas

1 4 Ten evil conditions lead man (woman-kind, female

hearers) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (woman-kind female hearers) to heaven, 5. a lay woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities on the contrary she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them 6 the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded 7—8 on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind, 9 on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow 10 on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind.

XVII [no title] (p 303—310) 10 Suttas —

1. One goes to hell or heaven if endowed with ten tendencies 2 — with twenty tendencies, 3 — with thirty tendencies, 4 — with forty tendencies 5—7 the same only with different wording 8—10. supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta.

Sum total of the Suttas — about 220

FRĀDASAKA NIPĀTA (part V p. 311—361)

I. Nissaya Vagga (p 311—328) 11 Suttas —

1—5 Of X, i 1—5 6. Of X, ix 8 7 Of X, i 6, 8—9 on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception and yet to have perception and apperception 10 it behoves us to think noble thoughts (*ajāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ jhāyatha!*) 11 on the qualities needed in order to reach the Endless' (Nirvāṇa) and to become the highest and best among gods and men.

II. Anussati Vagga (p 328—358) 11 Suttas —

1—2 On the most convenient state of life consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits 3 on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated, 4 on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing, 5 eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence, 6 on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāna, by each of which one may save oneself, 7 comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow-herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities, 8 11 on the same subject as above in I, 7sq, with some variations in the introduction.

III [no title] (p 359 361) 20 Suttas

1 The tenets of II, 7 are recapitulated, 2. one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion, 3 20 the same subject is treated variously

Sum total of the Suttas about 50

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GĀTHAS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A N

A. Suttas, or greater portions of them.

- II XII 10 (I 91) ~ II XVI 1 (I, 95)
 III, 14 (I, 109 sq) ~ V CXXVIII (III 149 sqq)
 III 94—96 (I, 244 sqq) ~ IV 256—257 (II, 250 sqq)
 III 118 (I 271 sq) ~ X CXXVI § 7—10 (V 266 sqq)
 III 131 (I, 284 sq) ~ IV 181 (II 170 sq cf. 202)
 V XVI (III 54 sqq) ~ V XVI § 2 (III, 57)
 V LII (III 65) ~ X XI § 2 (V 15)
 V LXIII ~ V LXIV (III 80)
 V, LXV ~ V LXVI (III, 81) ~ V, CXXIII (III, 190 sq) ~ V,
 CLXIV (III, 191)
 V LXIX ~ V LXX (III, 83)
 V LXXIII ~ V LXXIV (III, 86 sq)
 V, CCV (III 248 sq) ~ IX CXVI § 1—3 (IV 460) ~ X, XIV
 § 2—3 (V 17 sq)
 V CCVI (III 240 sq) ~ IX, CXVII § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, XIV
 § 4—5 (V 18 sq)
 VI, x (III, 284 sqq) ~ XI, XII (V 828 sqq) ~ XI, XIII (V
 332 sqq)
 VI XXV ~ VI, LXXI (III, 312 sqq)

Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration.

The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition.

VI, xxviii § 3 8 (III, 317 sqq) ~ VI xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq)

VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq) ~ VII, xxxi (IV, 27 sq)

VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq)

VI, xliv (III, 347 sqq.) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq)

VII, xxxix § 1 3, 5 (IV, 34 sqq) ~ VII, xl § 1 3, 5 (IV, 37 sqq)

VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xlii (IV, 208 sqq)

VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq)

VIII, xliii ~ VIII, xliiii (IV, 251 sqq) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq)

VIII, xlvi § 1 5 (IV, 265 sq) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2 3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2 3 (IV, 268 sq)

VIII, xli (IV, 248 sq) ~ IX, xviii (IV, 388 sqq)

VIII, xlix ~ VIII, l (IV, 269 sqq)

VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq)

VIII, lix ~ VIII, lx (IV, 292 sq)

VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq)

VIII, lxv (IV, 305 sq) ~ X, xxix § 6 (V, 61 sq)

VIII, lxxv ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 314 sqq)

VIII, lxx ~ X, lvi (IV, 338 sq) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq)

IX, vi § —8 (IV, 366 sqq) ~ X, liv § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq)

IX, xxviii (IV, 405 sqq) ~ X, xcii (V, 182 sqq)

IX, xxxiv § 3 12 (IV, 414 sqq) ~ IX, xxxviii § 5 11 (IV, 430 sqq)

X, i—v (V, 1 sqq) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq)

X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq)

X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sq) ~ XI, xix—xxii (V, 353 sqq)

X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq) ~ X, xi § 6

X, xviii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq)

X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq)

X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xxix § 4 (V, 60)

X, xliii ~ X, xlviii (V, 48 sqq)

X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xxxiv § 2 (V, 73)

X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sq) ~ X, xxxviii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xliii § 3 (V, 77 sq) ~ X, xliii § 3 (V, 78)

X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xxxix § 2 (V, 76)

- $X, LI \sim X, LII$ (V 92sqg) $\sim X, LIH \S 5-8$ (V, 96sqg)
 $X, LXI \sim X, LXII$ (V 113sqg)
 $X, LXIII \sim X, LXIV$ (V 119sq)
 $X, LXV \sim X, LXVI$ (V 120sqg)
 $X, LXVII \sim X, LXVIII$ (V 122sqg)
 $X, LXXIX \sim X, LXXX$ (V 150sq)
 $X, LXXXI \sim X, LXXXVI$ (V 161sqg)
 $X, LXXXVII \sim X, LXXXVIII$ (V 169) $\sim XI, VI$ (V 317sq)
 $X, CIII \sim X, CIV$ (V 218sqg)
 $X, CIV \sim X, CV$ (V 222sq) $\sim X, CVI$ (V 254)
 $X, CVI \sim X, CVII$ (V 224sqg) $\sim X, CVIII$ (V 255sqg)
 $X, CVIII \sim X, CIX$ (V 282sq)
 $X, CIX \sim X, CX$ (V 233sqg) $\sim X, CXI$ (V 249sqg)
 $X, CXI \sim X, CXII$ (V 236) $\sim X, CXIII$ (V 251sq)
 $X, CXIII \sim X, CXIV$ (V 252sqg)
 $X, CXIV \sim X, CXV$ (V 240-249) $\sim X, CXVI$ (V 273-282)
 $X, CC \sim X, CCI$ (V 283sqg)
 $X, CCI \sim X, CCII$ (V 286sq)
 $X, CCII \sim X, CCIII$ (V 292sqg)
 $XI, XII \sim XI, XIII \sim XI, XIV$ (V 328sqg)
 $XI, XV \sim XI, XVI$ (V 347sqg) $\sim XI, XVII$ (V 353sq)

B Gāthās

- III, 32 § 1 (I 133) — IV 41 § 6 (II, 45sq)
 III, 48 (I, 152sq) — V XL § 3 (III 44)
 IEL, 57 § 2 (I, 162) — V CLXXX § 8 (III 214)
 IV 8 § 3 (II, 3sq) — X LXXXIX § 3 (V 171)¹
 IV 34 § 3 (II 35) — V CXX § 3 (III, 36)
 IV 51 § 4 (II, 55sq) — V XLV § 3 (III, 52sq)
 V LXXII § 2 (III 80) $\sim X, LXXIII$ § 2 (V 137)⁴

With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipāta, for which see the Index of Gāthās at the end of each separate Part.

Quoted from S. N. v 1048

¹ Beginning from Yo nandiyam

⁴ Beginning from Saddhava silena ca.

APPENDIX III

LIST OF SUTTAS

TREATING THE

SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL

- III, 118 119 (I, 271 sqq)
- V, 29 30 (II, 29 sqq)
- V, 92 93 94 (II, 92 sqq)
- V, 98 99 (II, 98 sqq)
- IV, 153 (II, 142) IX, v § 1 6 (IV, 363 sq)
- V, 231 232 236 (II, 230 sqq)
- V, I II (III, 1 sqq)
- V, VIII XIV (III, 10 sq)
- VI, VIII (III, 284) XXX (III, 325 sqq)
- II, III IV (IV, 3 sq)
- II, v VI (IV, 4 sqq)
- II, XLV XLVI (IV, 46 sqq)
- III, v VI (IV, 156 sqq)
- III, LXXX § 2 (IV, 317) LXXIV (IV, 320 sqq)
- III, LXXV LXXVI (IV, 322 sqq)
- V, XIX XX (V, 29 sqq)
- V, CXXX—CXLV (V, 222 sqq)
- V, CLXXI (V, 254) CLXXXIII (V, 260 sq)

APPENDIX IV

LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED

VI <i>xxi</i> (III 309 sq.)	3 + 3
VII, <i>xxxix</i> (III 338 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>ov—cxvi</i> (IPI 444 sqq.)	3 + 3
VII <i>lv</i> (IV 82 sqq.)	4 + 3
VIII <i>xlxx</i> (IV 269 sqq.)	1 + 4
VIII, <i>l</i> (IV 271 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII <i>lvi</i> (IV 281 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII <i>lv</i> (IV 285 sqq.)	4 + 4
IX <i>i—iii</i> (IV 351 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX <i>iv—v</i> (IV, 358 sqq.)	4 + 5
IX, <i>xxi—xxii</i> (IV 396 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, <i>xlvi—xxviii</i> (IV 405 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>ixviii—lxxx</i> (IV 457 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>ixvi</i> (IV 460)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxxii</i> (IV 461)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxxiii—xcii</i> (IV 462 sqq.)	5 + 4
X, <i>vi</i> (V, 15 sq.)	5 + 5
X <i>xii—xiii</i> (V 16 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xiv</i> (V 17 sqq.)	5 + 5

The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e. g. among the paucāṅga.

- \bar{X} , XLIV (V, 79 sqq.)
 \bar{X} LXIII–LXIV (V, 119 sq.)
 \bar{X} , XCII (V, 182 sqq.)
 \bar{X} CI (V, 210 sq.)
 \bar{X} CII (V, 211)
 \bar{X} , CLXXVI (263 sqq.)
 \bar{X} I, XI (V 326 sqq.)
 \bar{X} I XII–XIII (V 328 sqq.)
 \bar{X} I XIV (V, 334 sqq.)

